

## Ellen G. White 1911 Manuscripts 1-65

Ms 1, 1911

Talk/A Deeper Consecration

National City, California

April 16, 1911

(Address by Mrs. E. G. White to the Paradise Valley Sanitarium, April 16, 1911.)

Last night I seemed to be in a meeting where there were present leading men who were asking questions concerning the sanitarium work; and I had many things to say to them regarding the sacredness of this work. I told them that the Lord desired us to consecrate ourselves unreservedly to Him, and that in this work everything like lightness and trifling was out of place, because we are preparing for the serious events that will come in the future. I was deeply in earnest in telling them that they were to take their position decidedly to maintain a high standard, as men and women who were preparing for victory. In the future many trying experiences will arise, and we must be ready to meet them.

I told them that the enemy would seek to introduce a cheap experience among the leading workers in our sanitariums; but that the Lord would greatly help all who will depend upon God to work with them. If we will take our position firmly for the right, there will be a mold placed upon this sanitarium that is according to the divine plan—a mold that will be seen in every leader, every physician, and every minister connected with the institution.

The men who are holding important positions must bear in mind that there will come here those who know little of our experience as a people, and it is important that they should be favorably impressed with what they see and hear. It means much if the impression made upon patients and carried by them to other places is of a character to strengthen and build up our work. If this is to be accomplished, those who bear responsibilities here must in character and deportment properly represent the solemn, sacred work with which they are connected. All should realize that the work must stand on a higher plane. Let no cheapness in conversation be indulged in, but let all realize that God requires solemnity in all who stand in this work.

This is a testimony similar to that I have borne in many places where carelessness in words and spirit have been manifest, revealing a low spiritual standard. God wants to work through ministers, through physicians, and through all connected with the sanitarium work; and there will be a great work done here when all cheapness and frivolity are put away. In a marvelous way God has worked to give us this and other similar institutions; and it is presented to me that these institutions are not reaching the high standard that God requires them to reach. The workers cannot attain this of themselves, but God can give them the right mold of character if they feel the necessity of looking to Him and holding fast to His promises.

The message borne to us by the apostle Peter is, “Add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they

make you that ye shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” [2 Peter 1:5.]

Our sanitarium workers are required of God to stand on higher ground. They need to cultivate kindness and tenderness of heart. They need a strong determination and faith in Christ. This it is their privilege to have; and this is their eternal safety. The promise to them is, “If you do these things, ye shall never fall. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.” [Verses 10, 11.] These words were repeated three times: “It is your life eternal policy.” If the workers will take hold of the faith of Christ, and in humbleness of mind seek daily to bring into the life—into the words and actions—the sanctification imparted by the Spirit of God, they will never fall. And this experience in the life of the workers will make upon the minds of those who come into the institution impressions for good which will be carried away with them. The light of heaven will come in, and it will shine into the hearts and minds of unbelievers, making impressions that will be a lasting influence for good in their lives.

In many places where I go to visit our health institutions, this instruction is repeated to me, because our workers need to climb higher. We are satisfied with too low a standard in spiritual things. We must learn to work away from this low standard. The promise is, “If ye do these things”—if you work on the plan of adding grace to grace—“ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord.” [Verses 10, 11.] The workers need to encourage the presence of the Spirit of God in their hearts and lives; then He will be manifest in the speech. Then the angels of God can connect with them, and lasting impressions for good will be made. It is impossible for the human agent, unaided, to make the desired impression; but Christ will do this. He will work with those who will work with Him.

The company to which I was talking last night was larger than this one. In my words to them I sought to impress them with the truth that the Lord will give His help to all who will consecrate themselves to Him. I told them of the plan of addition by which, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, the children of God will grow in grace and in the knowledge of God. If we will faithfully follow this plan, the angels of heaven will draw near and sanction our efforts.

The words of every worker connected with the Paradise Valley Sanitarium should be such that the Spirit of God can impress them upon human minds—their works such that the light of heaven will be reflected in their efforts. Then when these workers go to other institutions, whether for service, or only for a visit, they will be ready to speak helpful words to those whom they meet. Constantly they will bring into their speech the strengthening power of the Holy Spirit and, working on the plan of addition, will add to faith virtue, to virtue knowledge, to knowledge temperance, to temperance patience, to patience godliness, and to godliness brotherly kindness. “If these things be in you and abound,” the apostle declares, “they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” [Verse 8.]

We have little time left in which to perfect the character that God is looking for in His people. Let us make the very best use of our opportunities and capabilities. Let us pledge before God and before our brethren that we will be faithful in the use of our opportunities to do good, and in the use of our words, that the Holy Spirit may work through us to make right impressions upon human minds. God will help all who will make an effort to purify themselves through obedience to the truth.

At every institution where I go I testify that the Lord would have His workers reach a higher standard. It is His will that the Holy Spirit should indite our words and give us speech that will impress hearts with the truth of God. It should be our aim to help all within our reach who need help. There are many in our sanitariums who have never enjoyed the privileges that the helpers have had. Let all see that you are attaining to a high standard of Christian experience. Let them see that you refuse to indulge in careless and trifling words. The sick are here; pray for them. God can do great things for the sick, believers and unbelievers, through the ministry and prayers of consecrated helpers.

What we need in our institutions is deeper consecration, a determination to choose always the upward path. God has brought into our lives rich experiences; and He wants us continually to gain precious victories. We must work in harmony with the Spirit of God. It is our privilege to stand, as the angel represented it to me, on a higher platform, by the power of the Holy Spirit, lifting ourselves up unto God. It is the privilege of physicians and nurses and the workers in every department to make impressions of a spiritual nature on the minds and hearts of those to whom they are called to minister. The men and women who care for the sick in our institutions should keep their minds pure and uplifted.

My brethren and sisters, I believe that you will grasp the promises of God and that you will be able to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of your testimony. The angels of God will surely work in every institution where there is an earnest resolve on the part of the workers to grow in grace and in the knowledge of God. This determination will bring overcoming power, whatever may be your temperament. And as you seek to walk in the way of the Lord that your influence on other lives may be uplifting, the Holy Spirit in your own life will make you the most blessed of mortals.

This is all that I need to say to you now. We have a good place here; the Lord brought it into our hands. Let us regard it as a gift that is to be used to the very best account. If we do this, the Spirit of God will work with us, and we shall receive more and more light as we follow on to know the Lord, whose goings forth are prepared as the morning. You have seen the going forth of the sun in the early morning. Its light grows a little brighter, a little stronger in the heavens, until there is seen the full light of day. So your experience is to grow. Then the visitors and patients who come to this institution will see that the Spirit of God is inditing your words and actions, and an excellent work will be done for God.

I cannot at this time give you all the instruction that I received last night; but I will try to write in regard to it later. Once more I would say to you, Make every possible effort to overcome those defects of character that prevent you from reaching the highest standard. Seek for the co-operation of the Spirit of God in your lives, that right impressions may be made on those not of our faith. Let the grace of God come into your hearts, that you may have the help of a power above yourselves. Thus you will be fitting yourselves for the future immortal life. The Lord will surely work with all who will work with Him and who will daily seek to exert an influence that will lead souls to Christ.

Ms 2, 1911

Talk/Men and Women Physicians

Loma Linda, California

April 4, 1911

(Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White to the Board of Directors, Loma Linda, California, April 4, 1911.)

2 Peter 2:1-12, quoted. Now here is a rule for us that we can carry out if we will. I am so thankful that the Lord is so gracious to us, that He has given us Jesus as a pattern. He did not exalt Himself; He came to this earth and was meek and lowly in heart. He traveled around on foot from place to place, and yet He was the greatest teacher that has ever stepped on the soil. Now, the Lord would have us in the position of learning from Him and of being just what He would have us to be. I want to speak something of how the Lord would have us carry on the work of God sensibly, men and women connected in the work, and each carrying their part, but in a way that God will be glorified.

The time has come now when there are to be—and there should have been long ago—sensible changes. Men have their appointment to take care of the men, and the women are to take care of the women. But when it comes to bringing the men and women together in private practices of childbirth and such cases, to have them associated right together, I should say it is not right nor to be justified. Women had their appointed work in the Bible times, and these women took charge of the women; and there was a special understanding that that was the way it should be. And that is the way it should be now in childbirth. Let the women be as thoroughly trained as the men, and let them take charge of these matters. I speak intelligently. I speak because I understand what I am speaking about, that there is too great a commonness.

Now the Lord would have us pursue a course that can be an example to others. We are right in the last days. The women should take charge of the women and the men take charge of the men whenever they are sick and privately sick. Do not in such cases mix up men and women. See that you remove temptations. I cannot tell you how many have come to me with their complaints and wanted me to heal these difficulties, but I felt as though I was not prepared to do it. But recently the light has come to me that too great commonness has been practiced. It must be that the women will take charge of the women and the men take charge of the men. Of course there are some things in which they have to mingle. Women will have to do some things. But it is too great commonness that has been brought in, and this has been brought before me several times. But I felt as though I could not rein myself up to touch the point.

But I have felt recently, now that you are about to make some moves here, that it is time that I should bring these things out, that it should be so arranged that the women will have greater responsibilities. It is their privilege to be educated just as thoroughly as the men are educated in some lines of work. In Bible times the women always took charge of the women, and the Lord worked with them. I want to say there are many temptations presented to me by individuals, that I have kept my own counsel. I have not said anything, but it has been sins brought in by this commonness and the temptations that come in. Now I know of some that have been tempted over matters. I know the women for myself. I know the women are clear, and they are not to be censured, only in one point, and that is to take their stand of propriety and not to mix and mingle right together, the men and the women taking charge.

The physicians may have to be there, but there can be women physicians just as thoroughly trained as men. The Lord would have us to do everything possible to close the door of temptation. If you knew how many letters that come to me, asking what they shall do; and one man offered me a large sum of money if I would give him advice. I did give him advice, but it did not meet his mind. He was leaving his wife and giving his attention to another woman, and I wrote him a letter. He had quite a large sum of money I suppose he was prepared to give me if I favored his action, but I came right out and took my position in the letter that I wrote. But I have not seen the money yet, and I do not want to see it unless it

is pure money. There was a feeble wife, sick, and I wrote to him as I thought was appropriate; but I have not received a letter since I wrote so plainly as I did.

I want to say that from the light the Lord has given me, we must remove temptation. We have come out of the Bible order. The women in Bible times were to take care of the women, and in childbirth cases they should be educated to take their position. We want to be fitting for heaven. We do not want to open any door of temptation. We do not want to do this, but to take the position that right is right, and that we can manage this matter if we will. We should have the women educated to do their work intelligently, and we need not speak of the men because they are already provided for. But then men should not take what belongs to the women's work, and that was God's plan.

I have had this before me time and time again. I have put it in writing for fear I might be taken away. But I want to say that we must step up onto a higher plane of action, and if we will do this the Lord will let His blessing rest upon us. I have had so many letters from women and from men about their falling right under the temptations of the devil as they were brought in connection with the childbirth of women. I do not need to argue this because your own sense will tell you that we are in a world of temptation and trial. And we are to purify ourselves from every such thing. God help us. You have no need to have me dwell upon this any longer. The light given me is that we open the door to temptation and for transgression. Let us have just as much a duty to take the burden that rests upon the women for the women in childbirth as it is possible for us to do. That is the right as it is presented to me.

I want to be in that position to carry out these things before our people. I shall do it privately as I can. If the husband cannot carry through the case himself, there should be women who can be called to take charge. We are to be refined and purified. We are to be made white in the blood of the Lamb, and we are to be tried. Each one of us is to be living on the plan of addition. "Add to your faith virtue ... if ye do these things ye shall never fall." [2 Peter 1:5-10.]

We are going to settle a good many questions here, and we want everyone to have his mind in a correct position. But here is light for us. And the great door of temptation that has been opened to so many I have not the courage to take up. I was afraid I should say something that I ought not to say, but I know of so many cases that have been brought to me, the wife suffering under the wrongs of the husband, knowing that he is not in the faith and cannot be in the faith because of his association with other women. I want to tell you that we must draw nearer to the Lord. We must give the women their chance and encourage them to do certain work that men need not do, except in trying circumstances. The men physicians will have to do something now because many of the women are ignorant. They certainly have not the light and knowledge to feel that there is any crime or sin in the matter.

Midwives—it was their practice, their work, to take charge of the women in childbirth. Now I lay it open before you and tell you that we want to be prepared in thought, in word, in action, as you are about to work changes here and enlarge and have greater responsibilities come upon you. We want that you should every one feel the responsibility of searching the Scriptures, that you may stand firmly upon the true foundation and not be drawn from it. It will be quite a work to do that. As you are now enlarging, give the women such education that they can come in and that they can deal with these cases. Encourage them to do this. It is too painful to me to think of the many letters that I have received, and what could I do? I could not do anything.

\*\*\*\*\*

J. A. Burden: You have spoken of the practice of their dealing with the sick. How about the education of young men and young women together? Is there any danger of commonness there?

Mrs. E. G. White: Yes, there is. There is danger of commonness in having them associated together. There is danger, and I want to say that I have gone to several and, I think, written to several about this matter. I do not know whether it has done any good or not. I cannot tell. I would like to speak of it if I can, but I do not know that it has done any good. But I have felt intensely now that you are going to launch out in the medical line. Give the women a chance; encourage them. I should be willing to do something in that line. I should be willing to give of my means to do something for the women.

J. A. Burden: From the light you have, do you feel that the same principles of separation in the delicate subjects should be maintained as are maintained in practice? Is there the same danger in studying together? Should there be classes formed in the delicate subjects for the women and classes for the men?

E. G. White: If they have the same work to perform, they must. But I think there is a great deal to be done before they come down to it.

J. A. Burden: The medical studies which they pursue, following along the lines of the delicate subjects of men and women—when it comes to studying these, should the classes be separated? Is it unsafe to keep them in the same classes?

E. G. White: I do not think it is safe. I tell you we are in a world of temptation, and you get men and women dealing over subjects like these, and it is feeding evil ideas. I think it would be safe to separate them. I think the women have much more intelligence than they put into exercise.

Ms 3, 1911

Interview/Regarding S. J. Harris

St. Helena, California

May 29, 1911

Interview Held With Mrs. E. G. White, May 29, 1911

Present: Mrs. E. G. White, Elder W. C. White, Mrs. Ada I. Harris, Jane Brewster Gossard, Sara McEnterfer, Mary Stewart, and Helen Graham.

W. C. White handed to Mrs. Ellen G. White a letter from Mrs. Ada I. Harris, and said, The question that Sister Harris wanted to particularly bring before you is expressed here. He then read the letter as follows:

May 29, 1911

Sanitarium, California

Mrs. E. G. White, "Elmshaven," Sanitarium, California

Dear Sister White:

I would like to present before you the case of my husband. He is very anxious to advance the cause of present truth and is devoting 60% of the proceeds of his business to this purpose. He wants the direction of the Lord in everything he does and decides his business affairs and all matters pertaining to his daily life by casting lots. His method is to toss up a coin. I feel that it will lead him into serious error if he continues this course and have tried to lead him to see that it is not wise, that we cannot be sure that the Lord answers him in this way; but he feels that he is right. He has made successful land deals and has been able to turn thousands of dollars into the work. In these deals he has sometimes been guided by the method above mentioned. His business affairs are assuming larger proportions, and greater sums of money are being involved. If he continues to depend upon this method of guidance, I feel that his affairs may end disastrously at any time.

The advice of his friends has no influence with him, for he is sure that he is led by the Lord. I know that is the past when the course of individuals has been detrimental to the work of the Lord, He has given light.

This morning my husband acknowledged that if he should receive a testimony condemning the course he is pursuing, he would stop his present method. So I lay the matter before you, earnestly praying that the Lord may send us some word of counsel.

Sincerely your sister,

(Signed) Ada I. Harris.

Mrs. E. G. White: Here is a course of action that if it appears all successful, will call in the talents of our people. The enemy of souls is very anxious to hinder the completion of the special work for this time by bringing in some erroneous transaction. He will bring it in under the garb of great liberality; and if those pursuing this course have apparent success for a time, others will follow. And the very truths that are testing our people for this time and which, if clearly understood, would cut off such a course of action, lose their force.

Some will strike out into flattering, speculative, money-making schemes, and others will quickly catch the spirit of speculation. It is just what they want, and they will engage in lines of speculation that take the mind off from the sacred preparation that is essential for their souls in order for them to be prepared to meet the trials which will come in these last days.

The enemy of souls has his plans carefully laid, and he will try in every possible way to carry them to success. Something after this order, a plan that promises to be so gracious and so successful, has been started a good many times among our people. But when the time came that they expected great success, it proved to be an entire failure. That confused the minds of the people. They had gotten into speculation, and they liked that plan better than hard work and going right on as we have done usually, laboring perseveringly and trusting in the Lord.

The way we came into possession of the sanitariums we now have in Southern California was not at all in this manner. With all our hearts we sought the Lord. The representation had been made, "I have a place for My work to be carried on." We knew there was a place prepared. We had no feverish anxiety. And when we did get Loma Linda, everything was furnished and prepared for us to go to work. That is the way in which we came into possession of Loma Linda and other places.

W. C. White: What is your mind regarding the matter of deciding business questions and questions about the daily movements and decisions of an individual by asking the Lord to answer “Yes” or “No” to his question in this way? He writes the words on either side of a card and then drops it and accepts as an answer the way in which the card falls, believing that in this way God indicates that He does or does not want him to do a certain thing.

[Inserted by Mrs. E. G. White when correcting this report: It is a haphazard method which God does not approve. To men who have suggested such tests, I have said, “No; no.” The sacred things which concern the cause of God must not be dealt with by such methods. God does not instruct us that we are to learn His will by any such way.

Will it furnish us with experiences that will glorify God for us to decide what is His will by the dropping of a card or a coin and observing how it falls? No; no. Such tests as this will spoil the religious experience of the one who adopts them. Every one who depends upon such things for guidance needs to be reconverted.]

[E. G. White:] After the great disappointment of the Adventist people in 1844, we had all these things to contend with over and over again. Then I was raised up from a bed of sickness and sent to give a message of reproof for such fanaticism.

They used different methods. They would select a sign and then follow the course indicated by the sign. In one case they would not bury a child that had died, because they understood from the signs that they had set that the child was going to be raised from the dead.

[Inserted by Mrs. E. G. White in correcting report: They had so fully accepted their impression as being revelations from the Lord that they were led by these impressions to do strange things. As a result, some of these people were arrested and put in prison.]

I was sent to bear my testimony regarding the fallacy of these things that they were using as signs. According to the light that God has given me, there is no safety for us except for us to take a “Thus saith the Lord.” Nothing that we can control is to be accepted as an evidence of God’s guidance. No; no; we have had all that over in the past, and I have had to rebuke it repeatedly.

W. C. White: Suppose it comes to a business transaction. I see a property that looks good to me. I ask the Lord to tell me whether to buy it or not; then I adopt the manner of tossing up a piece of money; and if it comes one side up, I buy it, and if the other side comes up, I will not buy it.

E. G. White: God has given me the message that no such thing is to come into the work of His cause. It would lower it into the dust. This is how it was presented to me. It would divert the mind from God and His power and His grace to commonplace things, and the enemy would use these commonplace things so as to show something wonderful as the result of following these manmade tests. One would say, I can roll like a hoop; another, I can put my hand on a hot stove, and it will not be burned. God wants no haphazard work brought in to decide questions whether you shall do this or whether you shall do that. This is the testimony that I have ever had to bear. ...

W. C. White: In the light of thee things, do you want to send any word of counsel to Brother Harris?

Mrs. E. G. White: I should say, Now, my brother, I have seen just the very same thing as your moving a piece of silver and its falling so and so, and I have seen how it ended with those who accepted this as



indicating the mind of God. It is the Bible plan for a group of people to pray together and study His Word together for light, rather than that an individual shall follow his fancies supported by such methods. If the Lord is working for us, He does it in His own order. He does not step out of His order to adopt methods of such an earthly character.

W. C. White: Sister Harris says that Brother Harris always prays before he tosses up his coin. Would not that make some difference?

E. G. White: Not a whit of difference. Did not the fanatics of whom I have spoken always pray when they were going through those awful experiences in the state of Maine? This plan leads to trusting in what the human can do. What we want is not less of the power of God, but more. We want a solemnity that will come alone from the God of heaven. Then we shall work in accordance with His divine teachings.

W. C. White: There is a mine that Brother Harris thinks about buying. It is to cost about \$300,000. Brother Harris thinks that the Lord has shown him that he is going to make several millions of dollars out of it. He wants to use the greater part of the earnings in carrying the message and hastening the close of the work. Sister Harris and some others have advised him that he ought to have expert men go and examine it; but he has depended upon these tests, and he feels that the Lord would have him buy it. He has several thousand dollars of the price to raise today. Do you have nay word of caution to send him?

E. G. White: I would certainly discourage such action. I would say to Brother Harris, Let your movements be guarded. God does not place His approval on any such movement as this. I could talk from morning till night and give incident after incident of how our people have entered unwisely into mining speculations. We met a case of this kind at Fresno. There our brethren thought they were going to secure a very rich mine. And they kept at it and at it, investing money, and more money. I told them that it would not amount to anything, because they were not working after the Lord's plan. I stood up in meeting and told them that they were drawing the minds of the people away from the truths that the Lord would have them dwell upon. I said, Here you have the money from this one, and that one, and the other one, that they intended to use to help the cause of God in this section, and they have been persuaded to place it in your hands to invest in the mining business; but the Lord will not bless you with success. Well, they worked and worked, and the mine never amounted to anything.

Every movement of this order which comes in to excite the desire to get riches quickly by speculation takes the minds of the people away from the most solemn truths that ever were given to mortals. There may be encouraging prospects for a time, but the end of the matter is failure. The Lord endorses no such movements. If this work is sanctioned, many would be attracted by these speculative schemes who could not in any other way be led away from the work of presenting the solemn truths that must be given to the people at this time. I told our brethren in Fresno that in coming in and getting money from our people for the purchase of mines, they were drawing minds away from truths of the highest value, and that they were pleasing the enemy who tries in every way to bring in some fanciful picture of financial gain to divert us from the work of God. Our work in the Fresno district was hindered for several years on account of this matter being handled as it was; and I had to work and work to undo the evil that had been done.

I shall never consent to anything of this kind coming in among our people. It must not be permitted. We have been working with all our powers to encourage our people to come to God in faith, and to believe that His Holy Spirit will be freely given them as a teacher and guide, and that by its ministration they

may know the will of God. But if you bring in the spirit of speculation among our people, if you encourage them to invest in mining stock, there will follow confusion and discouragement.

When this matter was brought to my attention, I knew that Satan was now getting some to follow his suggestions; and that if not restrained, he will work and work till much harm is done. As I thought of this, the sad results were presented to me. Then dizziness came over me so that I could hardly stand upon my feet, and I felt that I could not see anyone today. I know that these great expectations cherished by Brother Harris are a deception of the devil. I know it. With how much delight would the enemy work to get these plans to be accepted by our people and to be presented as great blessings from the Lord. We would have to work and work and work to meet this deception. When I heard that this thing was coming up again, I said, What shall I do? What shall I do? God does not want such things to come in now to perplex His people. ...

My message to Brother Harris is, Stop right where you are. Do not proceed further. God does not want His people to depend upon haphazard speculations for the advancement of His cause. When our people come to depend on such things, their minds will be drawn away from the truths that they should heed, and they will neglect the most solemn truths of His Word. But let the Spirit of God rest upon the hearts of God's children, and they will sacrifice for His work, and He will open the way for it to go forward in verity and godly dignity.

Ms 7, 1911

City Work

June 13, 1911 [typed]

As I consider the conditions in the cities that are so manifestly under the commercialism of Lucifer, I ask myself the question, What will the end of these things be? Since the earthquake and fire destroyed so much of San Francisco, the wickedness in many cities has been increasing. Crime and iniquity are at work on every hand. New species of idolatry are continually being introduced into society. In every nation the minds of men are turning to the invention of some new thing. Rashness of deed and confusion of mind are everywhere increasing. Surely the cities of the earth are become like Sodom and Gomorrah.

As a people we need to hasten the work to be done in the cities, which has been hindered for lack of workers and means and a spirit of consecration. The people of God need at this time to turn their hearts fully to Him; for the end of all things is at hand. They need to humble their minds and to be attentive to the will of the Lord, working with earnest desire to do the work which God has shown must be done to warn the cities of their impending doom.

Of great importance to the church is the history of Elijah and Elisha. Elijah was not called from a high station in life or from a city of renown to take his place in the work of God. He was born among the mountains of Gilead, on the other side of the Jordan, and came from among a nation that was idolatrous and overspread with idolatry and the abominations of the Amorites.

Elijah entered upon his work with the word of faith and power upon his lips. Here surely was the voice of one crying in the wilderness. Ever since the death of Solomon the evil of idolatry had been coming in among the Israelites, and now the tide of corruption threatened to overflow the land like a flood. It

seemed that no barrier could prevail against its ruinous influence or prevent the torrent of idolatry and general corruption from sweeping everything before it.

The labors of the prophet were not easy. His whole life was devoted to the work of reform. His was the vocation of a voice crying in the wilderness to rebuke sin and press back the tide of moral evil. He presented his message as a converting power to all who would receive it. And while he came to the people as a reprove of sin, his message offered the Balm of Gilead for the sin-sick souls of all who would be healed.

Ms 9, 1911

Talk/Aggressive Moves at Loma Linda

Loma Linda, California

April 20, 1911

Remarks of Mrs. E. G. White Regarding Aggressive Moves at Loma Linda

(At a meeting in the chapel, April 20, 1911.)

[Thursday afternoon, April 20, there was a council meeting called in the Loma Linda chapel to consider the opportunity that had just been presented to purchase from Mr. Kelly a tract of land west of the Pepper Drive and south of the Colton Road, consisting of about eighty-four acres.

After very brief remarks about the Vine and the branches, and the benefits resulting from the disciplinary process of pruning, Sister White spoke of various phases of the work.]

Today with Sister McEnterfer, and again with my son, I rode around the Loma Linda grounds and took more particular notice of them than ever before; and I feel very thankful that we have such a place. Surely we ought to be a grateful people because God has brought us into possession of this beautiful place.

In our meetings during this council, we have been speaking of the higher education. What is the higher education? It is to understand Christ's words and teachings and to follow on to know the Lord. It is to know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.

Today, as I looked over the place more thoroughly than ever before, and saw the grounds, the drives, and the cottages that were standing before we came here, I felt gratitude in my heart toward God, that through His providence we had been brought into possession of Loma Linda. I felt thankful also to see the improvements that have been made since we have had the place. And I thought how important it is that we make every move in accordance with the will of God.

As the Lord prospers us, we should manifest our gratitude by a willingness to advance. We should see the advantage of adding to that which we already have. I feel a burden regarding the danger of letting anybody come into the neighborhood to spoil the place.

There is a piece of land across the railroad, lying next to a piece already purchased, which should be secured. One day we drove over it and all around it. We wanted to see all about it. And I am sure from the representations that have been made to me that this piece of land ought to come into our

possession. If you are wise, the next time I come here, you will have that land. I will try to help you all I can. Let us work intelligently.

There are several reasons why you should have this land. You need the produce from it for your cattle to subsist upon; this piece is close at hand and joins that which you already have.

Here we have our school, and here many important interests are centered. We must not permit elements to come in that will tend to hinder and retard the work. It will be pleasing to the Lord if we keep our eyes wide open, and are fully awake, ready to take advantage of every circumstance that will place us in right relation to the work we have to do. It would be a grievous error for us to allow to pass an opportunity to secure this property, for we might never again have such an opportunity. I advise you to secure it before it becomes so expensive that you could not afford to buy it.

There is danger of our becoming too narrow. These many little houses close together across the railroad do not look well. If we can get land, and have room, so as not to build any more in that way, it will be better.

You need the land, and it will be a matter of regret by and by if it is not secured. Do not make any delay to take steps that will prevent its being taken up by those who would plan for unbelievers to crowd into it. We should keep them out. If we do this, we shall have reason to rejoice.

The Lord is well pleased with what you have already done here at Loma Linda. When one sees the prosperity that has attended the work, and the spirit of consecration that prevails, the conviction deepens that you are working in harmony with God.

I desire that all the work of this place shall be a correct representation of what our health institutions should be. Let everything that we lay our hands to show the result of the moving of the Spirit of God upon the human heart. This will be evidence that we have the highest education. Workers whose hearts are in obedience to the movings of the Spirit of God will make this place what God desires it to be. I am surprised, happily surprised, to see everything looking so well. It is beyond my expectations. And now let everyone strive to keep it so and labor for improvement.

I am highly gratified as I look upon the land we already have. This will be one of the greatest blessings to us in the future—one that we do not fully appreciate now, but which we shall appreciate by and by. I hope that you will get the other land that I have spoken of and join it to that which you already have. It will pay you to do this. As I have carried the burden of this place from the very beginning, I wanted to say this much to you. Now I leave the matter with you; and let us work in harmony.

#### Our Duty to Reach Out

Individually we should stand in freedom before God, serving Him intelligently. The Lord will work through every soul who is consecrated to Him. He will give them knowledge and spiritual understanding, and He will direct their steps. How shall we know that He is leading us? Because we act in accordance with the Holy Spirit and are in harmony with Christ.

You know how hard the enemy worked that we should not get this place. Now it is in our possession, and you have been working to the point of occupying and using and improving the place for the benefit of the sick and the honor of Christ's name. The Lord is pleased with this. He wants you to work His vineyard faithfully; and your faithful service appeals to the understanding of the patients and visitors. If

it were not for this faithfulness, you never would have secured the favor and gained the advantages that you enjoy today in regard to the educational work taken up here. You stand in favor before the people. This advantageous position you could not have gotten if there had been a laxness in the work and a leaving things at loose ends. "Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ." [1 Peter 1:13.]

Those who stand here are to be an example in humility, in steadfastness, in high standing, showing to the world what is the higher education, showing what it means to be linked up with Christ. If your will is united with Jesus Christ, we shall see the work of God advance steadily in this place. It will reach to Riverside; it will reach to other places that are all around. There is a work to be done in many little settlements round about here. There is no virtue in settling down in one place and spending all your time and energies there. There are many towns and settlements where earnest work needs to be done for the saving of souls. You are to have an arm of strength in all these places. The word comes to you: Be wise; be vigilant.

We should feel a deep interest in those souls who are brought into connection with us. We are to labor for them, leaving unused no means that God has put in His world for our use in the behalf of others. It was thus that Christ labored. Going from place to place, He preached the precious gospel, sowing the seeds of truth in the hearts of the men and women who would listen to His testimony. And He wants every soul of us to appreciate the work that He has given us and the example He has set.

#### Unity Among the Workers

Do not let division come in to destroy the spirit of unity. We want unity; and when we pray together, let faith lay hold upon the Mighty One. Christ is looking upon us in love. If we will walk in His footsteps, following on to know the Lord, we shall know that His going forth is prepared as the morning.

The blessed Saviour did not refuse to die for men, but for their sakes submitted to abuse and mockery from His enemies. His life was taken away in cruelty. As He hung upon the cross, His enemies, standing at the foot, divided His garments among them. Consider how much Christ endured, that we might believe that no experience can come to us that He does not fully understand. We are to be led by a spirit entirely opposite to that which inspired the enemies of Christ. It is our privilege to help one another and sustain one another, thus showing that the Spirit of God is working in heart and mind and character.

I am glad there are sensible men and women here. I am pleased that there is a strong force of physicians and teachers. And I want to say to you all: Work in harmony. "I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye shall speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment." [1 Corinthians 1:10.] The Lord wants you to do this, and I believe you will. If you cannot possibly do it here, just go away where you can. We need to draw steadily with Christ and to labor to glorify His holy name. And the responsible men and women in this place should give thanks to God for His manifold mercies. But do not complain or indulge in criticism, because this is all out of place. It will spoil the work.

#### Not Amusements, but Consecrated Work

There are some who feel that if there is prosperity here, it will be necessary to get up some amusement. Let us not cherish such thoughts as this. Rather let the people see that you have a mind for usefulness

and duty, and that to the saving of the soul. The amusements that consume time, just to gratify self, do not pay.

I have felt so thankful regarding the improvements that I see here. God has prospered you, and He will continue to prosper. And we must give ourselves to the education of those who do not appreciate these things. We must keep it before them in the living light.

Regarding the securing of means for the development of the work, you must exercise that living faith that takes hold from above. Some here know what a battle we have had in order to secure harmonious action; and we thank the Lord that when the enemy comes in like a flood, then the Spirit of the Lord lifts up for us a standard against the enemy.

Some will think that by having amusements here we will gain more influence. But what we want is to go steadily forward, with our hands firmly holding the divine promises, believing that Christ will lead and guide and bless and place a heavenly stamp upon our work. Do not feel that there is not enough in all that we have to do in this place for Christ and heaven, and that you must reach out for some amusement outside of your God-given work. Do not do it; for this will not harmonize with Christ's example. Stand solidly for God. Tell the students, Here we have Riverside and other places. If you want to do a good work, take our publications, and carry them to these places. Hold meetings, and let the people see that you have a living connection with heaven.

If you are a child of God, your prayers and your work to strengthen and build up will have an influence, and God will bestow His blessing upon you. We need not feel that we must provide amusements to gratify the desires of some who come in here hoping to attract attention to themselves. It would be better that such ones should go elsewhere. We are here to give the last message of warning to a perishing world, and every jot of our influence is to be consecrated to God. It is not His will that frivolous, unsanctified amusements shall be instituted here. We have a heaven to win, a hell to shun; let us work solidly in behalf of ourselves and others for eternal life in the kingdom of God.

At Paradise Valley I told the workers that they must do all in their power to honor and glorify God. God makes the impression upon hearts; it is not we who make it. If we work faithfully to glorify God, He makes the impression upon the people. He will lift up and strengthen every soul that seeks Him in sincerity. He will teach us how to lay hold of His promises, so that His grace shall abound in the soul.

It is our privilege to be co-workers with God. Let no one feel that he must secure the highest place in order that he may do the greatest amount of acceptable service. Do not fear that you will lose patronage unless you enter into some of the world's fashions and amusements. Your eyes must be fixed on the pattern Christ Jesus. Imitate Him in works, in conversation, in your deportment before the people. If you will follow in the footsteps of Jesus, you will have an everlasting reward. The way is open for you to work in unison with Christ; and He who gave His precious life for you will help and strengthen you, and guide you step by step, if you desire to be led.

<In the early morning I am up. I found this writing. I endorse it heartily. I subscribe my name for the gift of one thousand dollars towards its purchase.>

Ms 11, 1911

Talk/Conformity to Christ's Example

Angwin, California

April 10, 1911

(Talk by Mrs. E. G. White, June 10, 1911, in the school chapel at Pacific Union College.)

"These words spake Jesus, and lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son also may glorify Thee: as Thou hast given Me power over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as Thou hast given Him. And this is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent.

"I have glorified Thee on the earth: I have finished the work that Thou gavest Me to do. And now, O Father, glorify Thou Me with Thine own glory which I had with Thee before the world was." [John 17:1-4.]

What a prayer is this. There was none who could offer this prayer but He whom the Father had appointed to come to give His life for men, that through His word men might come into possession of eternal life. How great was the sacrifice Christ made when He left the courts of heaven and the royal throne and came to our world where, as a man among men, He worked and taught. What wonderful condescension! Let none demerit the great sacrifice made in behalf of the fallen race.

Christ came to the world to suffer reproach and shame. He bore all the insult and mockery that wicked men could heap upon Him. He came to feel the venom of the serpent through satanic agencies and to live as we must live in order to gain eternal life. It is our privilege, through the study of the Word, to make ourselves acquainted with Christ's earthly experiences and to understand what are the terms of salvation. We cannot afford to be found lacking, for others will see our lack; and Christ gave us an example that was wanting in nothing. God gave His Son to our world, that through Him we might follow on to know the Lord. We should learn to appreciate every advantage that enables us to exalt the riches and the grace of God.

Christ came to teach men the way of eternal life, that none might be left in ignorance. The way of salvation is so simple that a little child can understand it. We are to follow on to know the Lord; and as we daily follow His leadings, we shall learn that His goings forth are prepared as the morning. Christ did not come to earth to sit on a throne and rule the nations. He came as a humble man to be tempted and to overcome temptation and to follow on, as we must, to know the Lord. In a study of His life we shall see how much God through Christ has done for men. And we shall see that however great our sufferings and trials may be, they cannot exceed what Christ endured that we might know the way, the truth, and the life. We are to show our appreciation for God's great sacrifice by a life of conformity to Christ's example. Living thus, we shall not lose any of the benefits brought to the world through Him.

I would say to these students, Never feel that you need not be particular in your Christian experience; for you can never enter the kingdom of heaven until you represent in your life the life of Christ, until you have learned the need of living every hour in and through Christ. Only then will your example and your influence upon others be such as God can fully commend.

The Saviour watches with a deep interest over the human family. When He ascended to the Father, He did not leave His followers without help. In His earthly life He overcame in their behalf, and they are to overcome in His strength. All have trials to meet. There are the old natural temperaments to contend

with; but these temperaments are to be brought into subjection to Jesus Christ, that we may stand on vantage ground with God. I am so thankful that none of us need disappoint Christ unless we choose to do so; and we cannot afford to do that. We want heaven; we want to see the King in His beauty; we want to have the crown of immortality placed on our brow; and when we come up to the city of God to have the gates thrown back on their glittering hinges, and to enter in, welcomed there by the Father and the Son.

The crown of glory will be placed on the brow of all who have overcome temptation by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. This word of our testimony means a great deal. It is before all the heavenly universe and before the world. The soul who dishonors God by his words and works, who does not acknowledge Christ as his Saviour, places himself on the losing side. Satanic agencies gain the advantage, and the world does not have the advantage of the winning influence [that] that soul might have exerted had he sought to honor God in all his ways. We can afford to lose no advantage that will help us in living our life by the faith of the Son of God. It is possible for all to live this life because the Father sent His Son into the world to live a life after the heavenly order. Then let us appreciate the infinite sacrifice made for us.

When I have thought of the possibility of my ever taking a course that would dishonor my Saviour, I have resolved anew that with Christ's help I would not thus disappoint Him. All who will follow on day by day to practice the virtues of Christ will gain constant victories. The powers of darkness are continually gaining victory over those who do not serve God with full purpose of heart. Let us not do the work of Satan in a single instance.

I am so thankful that this school is located here where you cannot see and hear the iniquity of the city. I am thankful that the Lord is helping you. I desire that these students shall be sons and daughters of God. My prayers ascend to God that every soul who shall have the benefits of this school shall learn to appreciate at what a cost the way of salvation has been secured to them. You have been bought with the infinite price of the Son of God. Consider His sufferings upon the cross of Calvary—the nails driven into His hands and feet, the mockery and abuse of those He came to save.

As the Saviour was dying upon the cross, one of the thieves that were crucified with Him gave expression to his faith in Him as the Son of God. He stated his belief in a kingdom which it was his desire to have. "Lord, remember me," he said, "when Thou comest into Thy kingdom." And the Saviour replied, "Verily, verily I say unto thee today, Thou shalt be with Me in Paradise." [Luke 23:42, 43.] Those who were mocking the Son of God were arrested by those words. They remembered them afterwards when He whom they had crucified and sealed in the tomb was raised again from the dead.

When after Christ had risen the Marys came to offer their service of anointing, they found the Saviour gone from the sepulcher. Great was their amazement. But soon He appeared before them and proclaimed Himself the resurrection and the life.

When I thought this morning of coming to speak to you today, I felt that I could not do it. I feared that if I made the attempt I should fail. But then I thought, If I stay at home, I shall certainly fail. And the Lord is giving me strength to say a few words to you. Let me say: Jesus is your helper. No one understands so well as He your peculiarities of character. He is watching over you; and if you are willing to be taught, He will throw around you influences for good that will enable you to accomplish all His will for you. We are preparing for the future eternal life. Soon there is to be a grand review in which every soul who is



seeking to perfect a Christian character must bear the test of God's searching questions: Have you set an example that others were safe in following? Have you watched for souls as they that must give an account? The heavenly host are interested in the case of every student in the school, and they are intensely anxious that you should bear the test, and that to you shall be spoken the words of approval, "Well done, good and faithful servant; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." [Matthew 25:23.] You can have the joy of the Lord in this school—every one who will follow on to know the Lord, seeking Him earnestly in prayer.

Letters come to me from different workers, telling of places where the truth is going and where schools should be established. We realize the needs and the perplexities of these workers; and we write to them not to be discouraged, but to establish their school by prayer and humility and self-sacrifice. The cause of God needs praying men and women who will overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.

I want to encourage our people to strive intelligently to become branches of the living Vine. When we do this, we are taking sides with the Lord, and heaven recognizes us as laborers together with God.

We are to seek a preparation for the last great change; for we know not how long our lives will be spared. I was called to lay my husband in the grave because of overtoil. We laid the faithful soldier to rest till the morning of the resurrection, and I could say, "Write, Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord. ... They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." [Revelation 14:13.]

The students in this school may do a grand work if they will take their position to exalt the Saviour in their daily lives and conversation. Let them remember that they are here to build characters for eternity, and that God requires them to do their best. Let those older in the experience watch over the younger ones and, when they see them being tempted, take them aside with them and pray with and for them. Let them be examples to the younger ones. The Lord would have every one of us recognize the great sacrifice Christ has made for us by showing an interest in the salvation of those He came to save. If the students will seek for the grace of Christ, He will be with them to make their efforts effectual.

The Lord looks with deepest interest upon each striving soul. He loves each one. Did He not, He never would have given His only begotten Son to die for us. By His amazing sacrifice He has made it possible for all who will to have that life that measures with the life of God. We shall appreciate more fully all that God has made possible for us if we will study more faithfully what great things heaven has already done. The blessed Christ who was crucified for us has shed His love through the heavenly courts in behalf of those who are seeking to overcome. We are called to reach perfection of character, and we can reach this only as we study the life of Christ and copy His perfect example.

The Lord will help all who will do their best, walking humbly with God. Let us be encouraged in believing that we have a mighty arm to lean upon, and that so long as we rely upon Christ's strength, we cannot dishonor God. We are on trial now, but under every test let us make it manifest to all around us that we are on the Lord's side. We are on trial for our life, and it is eternal life. This will be ours if we will follow on to know the Lord, that we may know His going forth is prepared as the morning.

I am thankful for the comfort we have in the Word of God. "Let not your heart be troubled," the Saviour says, "ye believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you." [John 14:1, 2.]

Christ is preparing a place for us. Shall we prepare a place for Him in our families, in our school, in our meetings together for worship? God help us to do this. "And if I go and prepare a place for you," He says, "I will come again and receive you unto Myself, that where I am, there ye may be also.

"And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. Thomas saith unto Him, Lord, we know not whither Thou goest, and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the Way, the Truth and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father but by Me. If ye had known Me, ye would have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him.

"Philip saith unto Him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of Myself; but the Father that dwelleth in Me, He doeth the work. Believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me; or else believe Me for the very works' sake.

"Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth in Me, the works that I do, shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do, because I go to My Father. And whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My name He will do it, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask anything in My name, I will do it.

"If ye love Me, keep My commandments. And I will pray the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever; even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him; but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

"I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth Me no more; but ye see Me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in My Father, and ye in Me, and I in you. He that hath My commandments and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me; and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father; and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him." [Verses 3-21.]

Many of us are only half converted. We give up under trial and let discouragement sap our spiritual strength. Let us change this manner of service. When we serve God with our entire affections, we shall see the salvation of God. Christ is living to make intercession for us. He wants to set His seal upon us and to fashion our character after the divine pattern. He wants to take from us everything that would stand in the way of our reaching perfection. He wants us to believe in Him and to turn away from our sins and to follow on to know the Lord. I ask you to think of these words that I have spoken to you at this time.

Ms 13, 1911

Regarding the Purchase of Land Adjoining Loma Linda

August 29, 1911 [typed]

Loma Linda is an important center. We needed this place and all its advantages. We were successful in obtaining it, and we have had success in operating it, notwithstanding the opposition shown by some who should have been acting as helpers in the effort to equip the sanitarium properly. I have a deep

interest in Loma Linda. It is a beautiful place. For sanitarium work, we could not have a more favorable situation. And it is well adapted for the other lines of work that we desire to see done there.

Recently the question arose about securing more of the nearby land that is for sale. One piece, a tract of 86 acres, has already been purchased, and there is another of 47 acres joining the Loma Linda property which is now offered for sale. Because this piece of land is so near to our Loma Linda buildings, we do not want to see it sold to outsiders who will divide it up and sell it to those who may desire to crowd into this neighborhood. In the night season I was talking to our brethren, telling them that this must not be allowed and pointing out what unfavorable results would follow. If this piece of land should be purchased by outsiders, and divided up and sold to those who would be no help to our work, the injury to Loma Linda would be serious and lasting. I cannot bear the thought of this. Cannot a group of individuals who are alive to the vital interests of the Lord's work unite together and make this land our property? Then if we wish to sell any portion of it, let it be sold to our people. There is an orange orchard on the place, and this could be handled to advantage by the sanitarium. The institution is hardly complete without the control of this orange orchard.

Will not some of our brethren who thus far have invested but little in Loma Linda help the Lord's cause by assisting in the purchase of this piece of land? I place this matter before you, feeling sure that you will not allow the land to pass into the hands of unbelievers. We ought not to place ourselves where we shall become unfavorably associated with those who could make it hard for us if they chose to do so and restrict us to certain limits.

Families and institutions should learn to do more in the cultivation and improvement of land. If people only knew the value of the products of the ground, which the earth brings forth in their season, more diligent efforts would be made to cultivate the soil. All should be acquainted with the special value of fruit and vegetables fresh from the orchard and garden. As the number of patients and students increase, more land will be needed. Grape vines could be planted, thus making it possible for the institution to produce its grapes. The orange orchard that is on the place would be an advantage.

We must have room to keep ourselves distinct as a Sabbath-keeping people. The Lord has given directions that we are to make provision which will prevent our being harassed and inconvenienced by having to crowd in with unbelievers. I wish I might make on your minds the impression that has been made on mine regarding this matter.

If a portion of this land must be sold, we can sell it to the friends of the institution.

Ms 15, 1911

An Appeal in Behalf of Our Medical College

St. Helena, California

August 29, 1911

The proper development of the work at Loma Linda calls for prayerful thought and planning, that the instruction which the Lord has given concerning the work there may be fulfilled. Our people in the eastern and middle states, as well as those on the Pacific Coast, should feel an intense interest that a special work be done at Loma Linda at the present time. It fills me with anxiety to think that any who seek to obtain the benefits of the education that Loma Linda can give should be turned away because

the buildings are insufficient to give them a place. That some patients have had to be turned away from the sanitarium has caused me sorrow. The work of the medical college at Loma Linda must not be crippled for lack of room. There must be some way devised to enlarge quickly the buildings for the rooming of students, so that those who seek a training at Loma Linda may not be turned away.

The students at Loma Linda are seeking for an education that is after the Lord's order, an education that will help them to develop into successful teachers and laborers for others. When their education at Loma Linda is completed, they should be able to go forth and join the intelligent workers in the world's great harvest fields who are carrying forward the work of reform that is to prepare a people to stand in the day of Christ's coming. Everywhere workers are needed who know how to combat disease and give skilful care to the sick and suffering. We should do all in our power to enable those who desire to be thus fitted for service to gain the necessary training. I am instructed that those among us who have means should become God's agencies in this work.

Our people should become intelligent in the treatment of sickness without the aid of poisonous drugs. Many should seek to obtain the education that will enable them to combat disease in its various forms by the most simple methods. Thousands have gone down to the grave because of the use of poisonous drugs who might have been restored to health by simple methods of treatment. Water treatments wisely and skilfully given may be the means of saving many lives. Let diligent study be united with careful treatments. Let prayers of faith be offered by the bedside of the sick. Let the sick be encouraged to claim the promises of God for themselves. "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." [Hebrews 11:1.] Christ Jesus, the Saviour of men, is to be brought into our labors and councils more and more.

I am instructed that there are among us those who should become God's agents to labor for the advancement of this work. The Lord would be pleased to see our people who have means, using it freely in opening the way for workers to get a training as medical missionaries. To those who have money, we say, Make your donations. The Lord has given us great advantages in bringing into our possession such institutions as Loma Linda. Let us co-operate with Him in making these places a blessing to humanity. By liberal gifts, let us say to the burden-bearers at Loma Linda, "Put up your men's dormitory quickly."

Elders Irwin and Corliss have been selected to visit our brethren in some of the larger conferences and to ask for immediate help for Loma Linda. Others also are to be appointed to prepare the way for the work to go forward at Loma Linda. The Lord has made it possible for this place to stand as a training center for medical evangelists. A good beginning has been made, but the work must broaden. Help is needed at this time. Let us make room for the carrying forward of the grand work that the Lord has specified should be done. Now, just now, let your means be invested to provide the buildings which the carrying on of this work demands. Do not delay. Encourage the brethren who shall call for means by revealing a spirit that is willing to do the work that greatly needs to be done.

I ask you, my brethren and sisters, to do what you can to help, and to do it now. Let your means be invested in the interests of this work that is so far-reaching. This is the work of God. He has given us great advantages for the carrying on of His work; He now calls for the advantage of your means, that many may be qualified to go forth to finish up His work in the earth. The Lord will reward all who come forward in emergencies and do their best. Those who can help should be deeply interested in preparing the way for those who wish to be qualified as missionaries for God. My brethren and sisters, work for

God with your means while you have opportunity. In doing this, you will be using your talent to His name's glory.

Ms 17, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on Philippians 2

Long Beach, California

August 19, 1911

"If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels of mercies, fulfil ye my joy that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others." [Philippians 2:1-4.]

Let us study this Scripture, and follow its instruction. If we will put self out of sight and come into right relation to God, we will manifest a forbearance and kindness that will make us a blessing to all with whom we associate. We need to come into right relation to God, for we are not safe unless we place ourselves under the broad shield of Omnipotence. Only there can God work through us to will and to do of His good pleasure, as we work out our salvation with fear and trembling.

"Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus," the apostle continues, "who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant; and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

"Wherefore my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God which worketh in you, to will and to do of His good pleasure." [Verses 5-13.]

God desires that we shall be in a position where we shall honor Him. And how can we do this? We must first humble our hearts before God, bringing ourselves and our families into right relation to Him. We cannot afford to go on to Satan's ground every now and then, but we must press steadily forward to the mark of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. If we do this we shall have the approval, and angels of heaven will be near us to help us.

Fathers and mothers, you have a great responsibility resting upon you. If the lives of your children meet the approval of God, you must work with an eye single to the glory of God and fashion your life according to the perfect pattern. Who is this pattern? It is the Son of God. Christ consented to come to this world and become a man, that He might by His own example teach humanity to bring their lives into conformity to the will of God.

Consider the sacrifice of God in permitting His only begotten Son to come to our world to be this example to all the human family. Christ gave His precious life a daily sacrifice to men; and when His

earthly ministry was accomplished, He suffered the death of the cross, that He might give to man an example of what heaven was willing to do for fallen humanity. Let us not disappoint God. The sacrifice made in our behalf cost too much for us to regard as a light thing the salvation which His Word bids us work out in our daily experience. There is a tremendous reality in the work that we are called to carry forward in the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Let us not dishonor God by doing a haphazard work, but let us humble ourselves under His hand, that He may exalt us in due time. If we seek to exalt ourselves, we will surely make mistakes; but if God exalts us, the seal of our exaltation will be recorded in the books of heaven.

Fathers, mothers, sisters, brothers, let us seek to follow closely the divine Pattern, to imitate the life of Christ; then we shall be exalted to stand by His side in the heavenly courts and to have placed on our brows the crown of immortal glory.

Many of us need a clearer understanding of what it means to be an overcomer by the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. We need to learn, as we follow on to know the Lord, that His going forth is prepared as the morning. You have watched the rising sun and the gradual breaking of day over the earth. Little by little the light increases till the sun appears; then growing constantly stronger the light increases until we have the full glory of the day. This preparation of the morning is a beautiful illustration of what God desires to do for us in the perfecting of our Christian experience. We cannot afford to do a haphazard work in this world. We are seeking for a life that measures with the life of God. And we cannot afford to make mistakes that will give to others a wrong example.

We need to keep ever before us the course that Christ followed. It was an overcoming course. When the devil came to Him in the wilderness of temptation, bidding Him command that the stones be made bread, that He might satisfy His hunger, the Saviour, though faint from want of food, refused to follow his suggestion. In the work before Him He would meet those who were suffering and needy. It was in the order of God that He should have this experience, that He might be touched with the feelings of the hungry and know how to sympathize with those who were suffering and in want. Men and women would be led to cast their helpless souls on the care and protection of Him who for their sakes had been hungry and had suffered want.

We must learn to work intelligently; and if we will seek His help, God will give us His wisdom and strength to do this. He will give us power in prayer and in speech, and He will give us overcoming power. And this will bring us victory through Christ. We must be prepared to meet our Redeemer. We cannot afford to run the risk of the sinner. Let us keep our eyes upon the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

If you do this, fathers and mothers, it means that you must do more than order and direct as you shall feel inclined. You must wrestle for your children; nor can you afford to give up the battle for one hour, whatever may be your disappointments and trials. As the enemy worked to overcome the Saviour, so he will work with the human family today. But in every time of trial and difficulty, remember that Christ has passed through similar experiences, and He came out from every trial without a stain of sin upon His character. He came to show what every member of the human family may become through His grace. He understands every difficulty that we must meet, and He stands ready to strengthen those who struggle with Him against the powers of evil. He waits to hear and answer their prayers. When heaven is won, and we pass through the gates of the city of God to hear the words "Well done, good and faithful

servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord" [Matthew 25:23], how small will seem the trials and difficulties that have beset our pathway here.

Who among us will determine to have the victory? Parents, here are your children. Are you educating them so that they will make it the first business of their lives to bring their spirit into harmony with the spirit of heaven? Let us respond to the light that God is giving. Let us help the children, strengthening them in every way possible, so that they may be overcomers. It is their privilege daily to gain victories over the agencies of evil. You cannot afford to be lax in your family life. You and your children have heaven to win. Every soul is under test and trial by which he will prove his fitness to pass the grand review of the judgment. Thus we are all to be prepared to glorify God in the courts of heaven.

We need to educate our children to keep the commandments of God. Especially should we impress upon them the sacredness of the seventh-day Sabbath. "Six days shalt thou labor," the Lord declares, "and do all thy work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God." [Exodus 20:9, 10.]

We must stand the temptation in this world if we are to stand in the grand review when the gates of the city of God are thrown open and the nations that have kept the truth shall enter in. Then a crown will be placed on the brow of those who have been overcomers, a harp will be placed in their hand, and their songs of praise and victory will resound through the heavenly courts. Then let us be overcomers here, that the glory of God may be revealed in us, and that from our sanctified lips may roll forth the songs of the victor in the city of God.

We do not know how soon we shall be called to suffer for the truth's sake. But let us be preparing for that time by witnessing for the truth every day as it comes to us. We have children, or brothers or sisters or friends. Let us give to them an example that will encourage them to be overcomers. By manifesting patience and forbearance, we may teach them to be patient under test and trial. And what a reward will be ours when we see those whom we have sought to influence in right lines saved, eternally saved in the kingdom of God, where there will be no more temptations to meet, no tempter to resist.

Christ was an overcomer. He was called to wrestle with all the difficulties that it is possible for man to meet. Satan came to Him with the temptation, "If Thou be the Son of God, work a miracle." Satan desired Christ to acknowledge that "if." [Luke 4:3.] There was strong temptation for Christ to escape the trials that were before Him. But He stood the test; and when Satan brought his third temptation to bear, Christ commanded, "Get thee behind Me, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve." [Verse 8.] Then the Son of God fell fainting to the ground. But though His physical strength failed, His faith did not fail. He had refused to yield to temptation, and the victory was gained.

Pilate declared Christ to be without fault when the Saviour was brought before him for trial. Yet to appease the angry mob, he delivered Christ into their hands, saying, "Take ye Him and crucify Him; for I find no fault in Him." [John 19:6.] These words of Pilate declaring the innocence of Christ will in the day of judgment testify against him and against those into whose hands he delivered the Saviour.

As Christ was an overcomer, so we must be overcomers. In times of special need and trial, we shall have to win the victory even as Christ won. Christ did not work a miracle to escape suffering, but committed His case into His Father's hands. In times of special need and difficulty, do not let your faith fail; refuse

to be discouraged; refuse to let it be said of you that Christ overcame in your behalf in vain. Determine that you will glorify your Redeemer by standing every test and trial.

We have a heaven to win and a hell to shun. We cannot afford to make mistakes in this conflict; for if we lose, we lose too much. My brethren and sisters, guard your lips; guard your spirit. We want to see you converted; we do not want you to put this off, but to come to Christ as you are and give yourself unreservedly to Him. We need to realize the solemn fact that if we stand the great test of the judgment, we must do our work intelligently; we must have Christ as our helper and commit the keeping of our souls to God as to a faithful Creator.

I ask you to study the fourth and fifth chapters of Ephesians. The apostle writes: "This I say therefore and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of your mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart; who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so learned Christ; if so be that ye have heard Him, and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: that ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt concerning the former lusts; but be renewed in the spirit of your mind; and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

"Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbor: for we are members one of another ... Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

"Be ye therefore followers of God as dear children, and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given Himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savor." [Ephesians 4:17-5:2.]

It means everything to us to stand at last as overcomers before the throne of God. Open your hearts and minds to the impressions of the Holy Spirit, and determine to stand for the truth and righteousness. It is the Lord who impresses the human heart; I have not the power to make this impression. But I resolved that I would speak to you today of Him who is the perfect Pattern and point you to One who was equal with God, yet who gave His precious life that you might live.

How many among those who are here will endeavor to put away all foolishness from the life? This is no time for trifling. Believers and unbelievers with whom you come in contact need the help of your influence to draw with Christ. There are souls all around you who need to be helped in the narrow way, souls who need to feel the converting power of God. Who will help these souls to find the peace and joy that is found only in the service of Christ? How many will pledge themselves to press forward decidedly in the way that leads to eternal life? How many will honor Christ by resolving that His great sacrifice shall avail for them? Let those who will pledge themselves to this work rise to their feet.

(Congregation rises.)



(Praying:) My heavenly Father, I have borne this message to the best of my ability. I ask Thee to make the impression. I am weakness itself, but Thou art strength. Accept the pledge that has been made here today, and in the courts of heaven may it be acknowledged as true and genuine. Help these souls to give their life and strength to the honor and glory of God and for the blessing of those around them.

Heavenly Father, I come to Thee. Accept me, and accept this congregation, and help them to make determined efforts to press the battle to the gates. Thou knowest their weakness; impart to them more than human strength. Give them the overcomer's reward as they follow on to know the Lord.

Father, we commit these souls to Thee. They are Thine. Let angels work in their behalf until they take their stand fully on the Lord's side. Let Thy light shine into their hearts and minds, that they may be overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony; and Thy blessed name shall have all the glory. Amen.

Ms 19, 1911

Fragments

October 9, 1911 [typed]

We should make decided efforts to heed the directions the Lord has given in regard to the care of the sick. They should be given every advantage possible. All the restorative agencies that the Lord has provided should be made use of in our sanitarium work.

\*\*\*\*\*

God has not been glorified in any special manner by the hygienic restaurants as ordinarily conducted.

\*\*\*\*\*

Those connected with our sanitariums should be men whose lives are wholly devoted to God, free from all evil work.

\*\*\*\*\*

Some conferences have tried to establish sanitariums on an independent basis, entirely separate from all other branches of the medical work; but this experiment has always been a failure. Those who take up a new work for the Master of the vineyard are to receive help from those who have had an experience in this work, both in failure and success. This is to be distinctly understood. The workers in one part of the field are never to think that they can stand as an independent whole.

\*\*\*\*\*

The physician and his wife who fear God and keep His commandments will be a treasure in any sanitarium.

\*\*\*\*\*

Very much may be said to arouse the moral sensibilities, and to aid the hearers in keeping up a balance between the physical and the mental powers, and so fasten important truth and a realization of their obligations to their Creator in their minds, that they will sense their accountability. By this means not

only will the institution be benefited, but the world will be benefited by the existence of such an institution.

\*\*\*\*\*

Two and two Christ sent forth His disciples. Why do we not go forth just as they went? In every place the sick may be found, and those who go forth as workers for Christ should be true health reformers, prepared to give those who are sick the simple treatments that will relieve them and then pray with them. Thus they will open the door for the entrance of the truth. The doing of this work will be followed by good results. Our Sabbath-keeping families should keep their minds filled with helpful principles of health reform and other lines of truth, that they may be a help to their neighbors. Be practical missionaries. Gather up all the knowledge possible that will help to combat disease. This may be done by those who are diligent students.

But few can take a course of training in our medical institutions. But all can study our health literature and become intelligent on this important subject.

\*\*\*\*\*

There should always be connected with our sanitariums women of mature age, educated and trained for the work, who are competent to treat lady patients. At whatever cost, they should be employed; and if they are not found, persons having the right disposition and traits of character should be educated and prepared for this work.

Physicians must avoid all freedom of manner toward ladies, married or unmarried. They should ever be circumspect in their behavior. It is better that our physicians be married men, whose wives can unite with them in the work. Both the doctor and his wife should have a living experience in the things of God. If they are devoted Christians, their work will be as precious as fine gold.

Souls are always in peril. Even married physicians are subject to temptations. Some have fallen into the snares Satan has prepared for them. We are none of us safe from his wily, seductive power. Some are alive to their danger; they realize that Satan is making masterly efforts to overcome them, and by earnest prayer they brace themselves for duty.

Ms 21, 1911

Fragments

October 9, 1911 [typed]

Fathers and mothers, if you cannot be happy where you are, with your children, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, do not bring your burden of defection to a place where one of the Lord's institutions is to be established and where tried, faithful Christians will be needed. Wise men are needed in such a place—men who have learned the lesson that Christ teaches, men who realize the importance of the obligations resting on them to keep the spirit sweet and pure and holy, that in life and character they may represent Christ.

\*\*\*\*\*

The father who has become thoroughly acquainted with the Word of the Lord and who renders willing obedience to God's law is prepared to be the priest and house-band of his family. As he strives for perfect self-control, he is enabled to reveal in his life the grace of patience. He deals justly and keeps his spirit free from anger. But the father who has not learned to restrain his childish outburst of temper is not prepared to discipline and train his children.

\*\*\*\*\*

I wish our people to understand that the good hand of the Lord is upon me in the early morning hours. I continue my work all day. I do not write my articles by dictation; everything that the Lord gives me to communicate to my brethren is written with my own hand. I write these particulars that all may understand how my work is done.

"The will of God establishes the connection between cause and its effects. Fearful consequences are attached to the least violation of God's law. All will seek to avoid the result, but will not labor to avoid the cause which produced the result. The cause is wrong, the effect right, the knowledge of which is to restrain the transgressor."

\*\*\*\*\*

All profit, all pay, our time, our talents, our opportunities—all are to be accounted for to Him who gives them all. He will have the richest reward who loves God supremely and his neighbor as himself. The Lord would not have the first thread of selfishness woven into the fabric of His work. He proves us to see if our works are free from all selfishness and pride.

\*\*\*\*\*

God is love. His nature is revealed in His holy law. Let us rejoice that the High and Holy One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose ways are from everlasting to everlasting, changes not. With Him there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

\*\*\*\*\*

The experience of Cornelius is recorded to show us that the Lord blesses the offerings and the prayers made by the church in the home. The success and spread of gospel work means larger necessities and demands larger offerings from the people of God.

\*\*\*\*\*

God permitted in Old Testament times and New Testament times the condition of things that led to the driving out of His people that the light might shine in new places.

\*\*\*\*\*

Instead of standing fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made us free, and gathering up the precious wheat, many have been gathering tares.

\*\*\*\*\*

Many gather to themselves responsibilities that the Lord, the merciful Father, does not place upon them. Duties that He never ordained them to perform chase one another wildly. The Lord never

compels hurried, complicated movements. Never are His servants to leave one duty marred or incomplete in order to seize hold of another. He who labors in the calmness of the fear of God does not work in a haphazard manner for fear that something will hinder his plans if he does not rush them through.

\*\*\*\*\*

Christians are Christ's jewels, bought with an infinite price. They are to shine brightly for Him, shedding forth the light of His loveliness. And ever they are to remember that all the luster that Christian character possesses is received from the Sun of righteousness.

The luster of Christ's jewels depends on the polishing that they receive. We are left free to choose to be polished or to remain unpolished. But every one who is pronounced worthy of a place in the Lord's temple must submit to the polishing process. He must consent to have the sharp edges cut away from his character, that it may be shapely and beautiful, fitted to represent the perfection of Christ's character.

\*\*\*\*\*

I want you to think of the commission given to the disciples by Christ just before His ascension. "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth," He said. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world." [Matthew 28:18-20.] I see distinctly that our ministering brethren need to reach a high standard. They are not to listen to the evil things said of their brethren in any place until they first talk with those spoken against to learn whether the reports are just or most cruelly unjust. But there are those who do not follow this course. They believe the disparaging things said of their fellow workers and tell them from place to place all over the field. Thus impressions that are false in every respect are left on minds.

\*\*\*\*\*

In the life of man things sacred and secular are to be done, some in business lines, some in the ministry of the Word, and some in various trades; but when a man gives himself to Christ and loves God with the whole heart, mind, and soul, and strength, he serves with a devotion that takes the whole being to perform the work. He recognizes the ownership of his powers and the ownership of himself. This consecration invests his whole life with a sacredness which makes him gentle, kind, and courteous. His every act is a consecrated act. "Holiness unto the Lord," is his motto. He is under Christ, being trained for the higher grade above.

Ms 23, 1911

Regarding the Testimonies

October 10, 1911 [typed]

Regarding the testimonies, nothing is ignored; nothing is cast aside; but time and place must be considered. Nothing must be done untimely. Some matters must be withheld because some persons would make an improper use of the light given. Every jot and tittle is essential and must appear at an

opportune time. In the past, the testimonies were carefully prepared before they were sent out for publication. And all matter is still carefully studied after the first writing.

#### Accusations

Tell them to eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God. Place His Word before them. There will be those who will misinterpret and misrepresent. Their eyes have been blinded, and they will set forth the figures and interpretations that Satan has worked out for them, and an entirely wrong meaning will be placed upon the words that Sister White has spoken. Satan is just as verily claiming to be Christ's child as did Judas, who was on the accusing side. They have educated themselves in Satan's school of misstating. A description of them is given in the third chapter of Zechariah. Nothing in the world is so dear to God as His church. Satan has worked upon human minds and will continue to betray sacred trust in a spurious way.

#### The Publishing of Compilations

Regarding the matter of publishing compilations of her writings, Sister White in 1894 wrote as follows:

I can see plainly that should every one who thinks he is qualified to write books follow his imagination and have his productions published, insisting that they be recommended by our publishing houses, there would be plenty of tares sown broadcast in our world. Many from among our own people are writing to me, asking with earnest determination the privilege of using my writings to give force to certain subjects which they wish to present to the people in such a way as to leave a deep impression upon them.

It is true that there is a reason why some of these matters should be presented: but I would not venture to give my approval in using the testimonies in this way, or to sanction the placing of matter which is good in itself in the way which they propose.

The persons who make these propositions for ought I know may be able to conduct the enterprises of which they write in a wise manner; but nevertheless I dare not give the least license for using my writings in the manner which they propose. In taking account of such an enterprise, there are many things that must come into consideration; for in using the testimonies to bolster up some subject which may impress the mind of the author, the extracts may give a different impression than that which they would were they read in their original connection.

#### Anti-Meat Pledge

I am not prepared to advise that we make the matter of meat eating a test question with our people. There are some things on this subject that I can write out to be read before the churches, which it is essential for believers to understand; but when it comes to making this a test question, I dare not place it before our people in that positive way. There are those who would stumble over such a presentation, and there are others who would make of it a stone of stumbling.

Let us give this matter due consideration. I am prepared to stand for some things; but not yet are we as a people fully ready for this issue. There should be first a fair representation of the subject, and it should be considered in all its bearings. Read carefully the record of Genesis 18:6-8.

The Lord has given us much instruction on the subject of meat eating; and from the light He has given we should not prepare meat and place it on our tables for our families. If meat is not placed before them, the temptation to eat it is removed.

Ms 25, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on Second Peter

Long Beach, California

August 16, 1911

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity; for if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Wherefore, the rather brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things ye shall never fall.” [2 Peter 1:1-10.]

There is a responsibility resting upon every one of us—a responsibility to make our calling and election sure. And if we do these things, the promise is, “ye shall never fall. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

“Wherefore,” the apostle continues, “I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.” [Verses 10-13.]

Again the apostle writes: “This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming, for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.” [2 Peter 3:1-4.] This class of people is spoken of as “willingly ignorant.” [Verse 5.] We do not want to be of that class; we need to understand the Word of the Lord and to follow on to know Him day by day. “Beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

“But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein

shall be burned. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God.”  
[Verses 8-12.]

Day by day there is impressed upon my mind the great danger of our neglecting to improve our opportunities to gather the light from the Word of God and to follow out that light faithfully. There is always more light for us as we follow on to know the Lord. Especially is this true of the parents’ work in the home. They have a special responsibility. The fathers, though they are engaged in business most of the day, and are much away from home, should be careful to walk in the love and fear of God, that they may bring to their families the blessings which God gives to all who look to Him and trust in Him.

Who are preparing to meet the Lord? Who among us are keeping the mind stayed upon Him, having their conversation of that character that it shall bring light and peace and comfort and blessing into the home? We need to be preparing for the wonderful review that is soon to take place. Fathers and mothers, deal with your children in such a way that they will have light and knowledge in regard to Christ, and in regard to what they must be and do in order to have an entrance into the kingdom of God.

Every day we are to prepare for this by every day having an increased faith. Speak words that the children and youth will think of with pleasure when you are not with them. It is your privilege so to speak and act before your children, that wherever they are, at home, at school, or engaged in the work of the world, they will be helped and comforted and encouraged at the remembrance of your words and your prayers. But if you would do this, you must look continually to Him who is the author and finisher of your faith.

Let us at this meeting keep the mind in a religious atmosphere. How can we do this, do you ask? You can study the life of the Saviour and the sacrifice He made when He came into this world and gave His life that He might make a way for you to be saved. Let us at this meeting accept the salvation of God. Let us come to Him with the simplicity of children. Let us bring our children with us, impressing upon their minds that now is the time and opportunity to be converted, to decide to love and serve God, and to do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

Fathers and mothers, be the educators of your children. Converse with them upon religious things. Teach them the Word of God. Cultivate a sweet disposition. Then there need be spoken no words of anger or scolding or fretting. If your children disobey you, take them alone and talk with them. Show them that they have grieved the Spirit of Christ. Tell them that whenever they give way to temper, the sweet Spirit of the Lord is not talking to their hearts. Teach them that Christ gave His life that they might learn to yield to His Spirit and come into union with God. Then whether they live or die, in the changing circumstances of life, or if called into the valley of the shadow of death, their love for Christ and His love for them will sustain them. Their hope will be steadfast and the confidence will be unshaken. Happy is that soul who in the hour of death finds his faith strong in the assurance of a glad resurrection, when, awaking at the voice of the Lifegiver, he shall see the Saviour as He is. My brethren and sisters, let us make Christ first and last, our hope for this life, and our blessed reality in the life to come.

Do you want to take your children with you to the kingdom of God? Do you want them to stand uncondemned in the judgment, saved from their sins through faith in Christ? Then labor that they may be converted right in the home. Pray with them; teach them the requirements of the Word of God. This

is the best thing you can do for them. It is far better than to try to please them by giving them their own way; for there will come a day when they cannot have their own way.

Have your children put on the robe of Christ's righteousness? Do they love God? If they do not, labor for them until they know by personal experience the joys of being children of God. Do not leave them to perish without the camp. Lead them to make their peace with God and to give their hearts to Him. This is your business, your chief business. Do not be satisfied with the prayers you offer for them at the family circle, but do personal, individual work for them until you are assured that they have made their peace with God, that His approval rests upon them, and that the light of heaven is revealed in their lives.

These children and youth may attend the meetings, but that is not enough. You should know if these meetings are doing your children spiritual good. Learn from them if they understand what it means to humble their hearts before God and to have His peace in their hearts. Teach your children, line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. Commend them to God. Then watch your own lives that you do not set an example that will undo the good that your instruction has accomplished.

Do not speak of their faults before others, but deal with them kindly and considerately and in the spirit of Christ. If they have grieved you by wrongdoing, show them where they have erred. Bring them to God in the arms of your faith. Your work in the training of your children is just as important as that of the ordained minister. You need the light of heaven to come into your homes, into your hearts, that you may educate your children for the future immortal life. This is your chief business in this world. The Saviour revealed a wonderful love, a wonderful earnestness when He gave His life that we, sinful though we are, may be cleansed from all iniquity. He is the pattern to be followed by every Christian parent.

You are to be educators. The minister cannot be at your side all the time to give you counsel regarding your work in the home. But you have the Word of the living God. Take that Word, and follow its teachings. "Add to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord." [2 Peter 1:5-8.] What more precious promise can you have, fathers and mothers? What greater encouragement? Perhaps you are quick tempered, and when your children trouble you, you begin to scold them. Do you think that will make them religious? No indeed. What you need is hearts that are softened by the working of the Holy Spirit, that you may know how to deal with your children under all circumstances in a way that will reveal the Spirit of Christ.

We want to see a far-reaching work done at this camp-meeting. Are you, parents, doing all you should to help your children to form right decisions? are you encouraging them to give their hearts to God and to prepare for the grand review that must soon take place? None can enter the city of God who have not formed characters after the divine similitude. If you make excuse for your hasty speech because it is natural for you to be quick tempered, your children will make excuse for themselves when they give way to temper. They will feel if father and mother are not particular about this thing, neither need they be particular. Let parents take hold of the work of preparing for the coming of the Son of man in the clouds of heaven. You know not how long you may be spared to do this work; therefore do not put it off. Jesus loves you. He gave His life for you that you might live your life for Him. Do not disappoint Him. Work in a simple way, pleading daily with God for power to make your work effectual. Seek to gather souls to God and to Christ.



Keep ever before you the solemn event of the judgment. If there is found any sin upon you in that day, you cannot pass through the gates into the city of God. There is earnest work for you to do in this world where so much power is exercised to draw the mind from spiritual things. We need to consecrate ourselves unreservedly to God, experiencing daily the triumphs of the overcomer, that our children may understand what it means to overcome by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony. Those who are present at this camp-meeting have had a precious opportunity to hear the truth as it is in the Word. Will you return to your homes and forget all about these truths? Will you go on just as you did before this meeting, or will you here make a covenant with God by sacrifice? No matter what their age, bring your children to God, saying, I bring my children to Thee. Help me to live a consecrated life before them, that I may not grieve the heart of Christ or give an example that will influence my children for wrong.

Jesus is coming soon, and Satan is putting forth every possible effort to make your children worldly and pleasure loving. He is glad when parents think there is no harm in these things. Parents, there is a great deal of harm. You are bought with a price, the price of the blood of the Son of God. Do not, I beseech of you, be careless. You have had opportunity here to hear the truth. Will you practice the truth? Will you teach it to your children? Will you seek to make impressions upon their minds that will lead them to give themselves to Christ? There is an immortal crown for every one to win who will let the spirit of obedience and self-denial for Christ's sake control the life.

The Son of God suffered the death of the cross that you might have eternal life. But there are conditions with which you must comply. The Saviour says, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me." [Matthew 16:24.] "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [7:7.] Here is the Word of God; search its pages, for this is that which testifies of Him who declares, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." [John 14:6.]

"My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby do we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth His word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him. He that saith he abideth in Him, ought himself also so to walk, even as He walked.

"Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye heard from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness, even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes." [1 John 2:1-11.]

The apostle John is careful to distinguish between children and parents. He writes: "I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven for His name's sake. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known Him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. ... Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in

him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever." [Verses 12-17.]

When Christ abides in the hearts of His people, there will be seen on their part an earnest desire to prepare for the mansions that Christ has gone to prepare for all who serve and honor Him in this world. Is this work taking place in this meeting? Is there a turning to the Lord with full purpose of heart? Are you encouraging one another to consecrate the heart and life to God? I greatly desire that the blessing of God shall come upon this congregation. O I long for this! A little longer, and this meeting will be closed. We ask you to take hold now of the work of seeking the Lord. How many have been doing this? How many will begin right now to do this? Let those in this congregation who will make a decided effort to follow on to know the Lord rise to your feet, thus making a pledge with God that you will advance heavenward. (Nearly all rise.) If you will set your hearts to do this work of pressing back the powers of darkness, and advancing toward the light, victories will be gained. Then when you come up to the gates of the city of God, you will be welcomed there. The crown of glory will be placed on your brow, the golden harp in your hand. You will be saved, eternally saved in the kingdom of God. My brethren and sisters, determine to make the effort, and may God help you is my prayer.

Ms 27, 1911

Sermon/The Responsibility of Parents

Long Beach, California

August 18, 1911

(Sermon by Mrs. E. G. White, Long Beach, California, Friday, August 18, 1911.)

"Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. Honor thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long on the earth." [Ephesians 6:1-3.]

Eternal interests depend upon the course our children take in this life, and parents should be in earnest in giving them correct lessons from their babyhood up. This is a work that has been greatly neglected by many parents, and it is one in which the Lord would have decided reforms made. He desires that our children shall be trained to render obedience to all His requirements.

The apostle Paul continues: "Fathers, provoke not your children to wrath; but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Servants be obedient to them which are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; not with eyeservice, as men pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; with good will doing service as to the Lord, and not to men. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with Him." [Verses 4-9.]

Great responsibilities rest upon parents, and they should strive earnestly to fulfil their God-appointed mission. When they see the need of bending all the energies of the being to the work of training their children for God, a great deal of the frivolity and unnecessary pretense that is now seen will be put

away. They will consider no sacrifice or toil too great that will enable them to prepare to meet the Lord with joy. This is a most precious part of their service as followers of God, and one that they cannot afford to neglect.

The words of the apostle teach that judgment will be brought upon those who do not obey their parents in the Lord, and that both parents and children are to follow on to know the Lord, taking heed to all the commandments of God. The Lord will reveal Himself to those who are obedient. If we are indifferent to the spiritual welfare of the children and youth, and fail to educate them in right principles, we neglect a great responsibility, the consequences of which we shall have to meet in the judgment.

Parents, you are to exemplify Christ in your speech and your actions, and in your duties in the home life. You are to a large degree responsible for the salvation of the children whom you have brought into the world, and your example before them should be of that nature that it will mold their characters in accordance with divine principles.

This burden is upon my mind day and night—the responsibilities that rest upon parents, and which by many are unacknowledged and unfulfilled. God wants us to come into right relation to Him. Shall it be said of any here before me today that Christ has died for your children in vain because you have not worked in harmony with the teachings of God's Word? Let us make a solemn consecration of ourselves and our children to God. They are not given to us to be treated as playthings, made to please our notions and ideas. They are the property of God, and they are to be trained for His service. Teach them from the Word just what His requirements are concerning them. He demands obedience to all of His commandments. If parents neglect their responsibilities to their children, how will it be with them in the day of final account?

I have had children come to me and beg me to take them in, saying, that at home they had no opportunity to do the will of God. Yet the parents of these very children professed to be Christians. Some who even ministered in the Word neglect to do their duty to their children.

Message after message has been given me for parents who thus neglect their family responsibilities. We are instructed to teach our children line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, and there a little, teaching them to live as in the presence of God, showing them the requirements of God's Word and explaining to them their duty concerning them. If your children are disobedient, they should be corrected. But do not punish in anger. Before correcting them, go by yourself, and ask the Lord to soften and subdue the hearts of your children and to give you wisdom in dealing with them. Never in a single instance have I know this method to fail.

You cannot make a child understand spiritual things when the heart is stirred with passion. At such times I would say to my children, We will wait until your bed hour, and then we would talk the matter over and see what was best to be done. I would pray with them and would tell them that I could not have my children displeasing the Lord and grow up to disregard His requirements. I do not know of a single instance when this plan failed. They would throw their arms around my neck, asking my forgiveness and promising to do differently.

Do not strike your children a blow until everything else has failed. Many times you will find that if you will reason with them kindly, they will not need to be whipped. And such method of dealing will lead them to have confidence in you. They will make you their confidant. They will come to you and say, I did

wrong today at such a time, and I want you to forgive me and to ask God to forgive me. I have gone through scenes like this, and therefore I know. I have adopted children and have tried to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and I had success in this work. I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice that I can see today some of these children, occupying responsible positions in the work of God. I am thankful that I had courage, when they did wrong, to deal with them firmly, to pray with them, and to keep the standards of God's Word before them. I am glad that I presented to them the promises made to the overcomer and the rewards offered to those who are faithful.

Parents need to arouse to a sense of their grave responsibility and be interested in the salvation of their children. They have a heaven to win, a hell to shun. It means much to bring up the children in the love and fear of God. It means more than many realize. We should be just as faithful in fulfilling these duties day by day as we expect God to be faithful in imparting to us our daily blessings. God wants us to co-operate with Him. He wants us to come to a right understanding of what our relation to these children should be. It is time that we understood this and determined to follow the will of the Lord for ourselves and for our children.

"Children, obey your parents in the Lord," the apostle writes, "for this is right. Honor thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest live long upon the earth." [Verses 1-3.] But who is going to teach these children to honor God, unless the father and mother teach them? Who is going to teach them what that promise means, if not their parents? There is nothing, parents, that will give your children such strength of character as to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Let them see that discipline is a part of God's purpose for them. He wants us to harmonize with His plans, not allowing the children to grow up careless and unrestrained, but to submit to the will and the guidance of His Spirit.

"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand in the evil day, and having done all to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God." [Verses 10-17.]

The sword of the spirit is the Word of God. Give it to your children as their weapon against evil.

Frequently my spirit has been deeply wrought upon as I have stood before the people to see a quarrel going on in the congregation between a mother and her child. Sometimes my soul has been so hurt by this sight that I could hardly go on with the discourse.

My brethren and sisters, where is your strength and efficiency for the doing of this work? The apostle presents it to you in the words, "Praying with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints." [Verse 18.] You must be prepared to listen to counsel from others. Do not feel that it is no business of your brethren or sisters how you treat your children, or how your children conduct themselves.

Parents should not allow visitors to take the time that should be given to their children. If a neighbor comes in to visit you at a time when your children require your attention, tell your visitor pleasantly but firmly that you have not time to spare, that your children demand your first attention.

Let us seek to meet the mind of the Spirit of God in all things. "If there be any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, fulfil ye my joy that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory: but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

"Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus: who being in the form of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men." [Philippians 2:1-7.]

Notwithstanding all that was His by right, He claimed for Himself none of these things. "And being found in fashion as a man He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name that is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." [Verses 8-11.]

Brethren and sisters, let us do our work intelligently, that when the time shall come when all the human family must meet the Judge over His broken law, we shall not stand condemned before Him.

"Wherefore my beloved," the apostle continues, "as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is God that worketh in you to will and to do of His good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings, that ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the word of life." [Verses 12-16.]

O shall we not listen to the words of God? Here are our directions. I present them to you and ask you in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth to arouse to the work that God is calling you to do. Shall we not arouse from our sleep and do this work intelligently? God bids us work out our own salvation with fear and trembling, declaring that God works in us to will and to do of His good pleasure. Let us seek to honor our Redeemer and to glorify His name. I may not be able to speak to you again on this subject, but let fathers and mothers bear in mind that they have a solemn record to meet in the judgment. Consider your children and the judgment that must one day be passed upon them. Has your example been such that they will have no excuse for their wrong course of action? You are to counsel and reprove in the fear of the Lord; you are to seek the Lord in prayer for a spirit that He can commend. May the Lord's blessing rest upon this congregation. May the word that has been spoken make a deep impression on your minds, leading you to form correct habits and make a record that you will not be ashamed to meet in the judgment.

Ms 29, 1911

Fragments on Old Testament History

November 17, 1911 [typed]

## Isaiah 1

“Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against Me. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master’s crib: but Israel doth not know, My people doth not consider.” [Isaiah 1:2, 3.]

The course pursued by Israel toward God called forth these words. It was a proof of the people’s perversity that they manifested less gratitude, less attachment, less acknowledgment of ownership toward God than the animals of the field manifest toward their masters.

Jeremiah uses a similar illustration to represent the indifference and willing blindness of man: “Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.” [Jeremiah 8:7.]

“Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. Your country is desolate. Your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.” [Isaiah 1:4-8.]

The first chapter of Isaiah is a description of a people professedly serving God, but walking in forbidden paths.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Prayer for the Sick

May 9, 1892

Preston, Melbourne

Dear children:

Recently I have been able to use my pen only very little. My arms are almost helpless. I cannot move my body without suffering. Some tell me that I have had rheumatic fever, and I think this must be so. But when will it all end? I have taken six electric baths, and I can walk a little better than I could. But I get very little sleep. How thankful I am that I brought my bedlounge with me, the one that Willie bought from Edson and I bought from Willie. This lounge I find very comfortable. I can lie only on my back, with a rubber air cushion under my hips.

I will give you my program for the night. I am in bed by nine, and get a nap, but after sleeping for an hour find that I must get up and straighten my limbs. I walk the room for a while and then lie on the lounge, where I get a little sleep. At eleven I wake and again go through the same process, walking up and down the room and working my arms as best I can. I lie on the bed till twelve, and then, with considerable pain and exertion, rise once more and walk the room. I can lie in bed with any comfort for only about one hour. Then I have to get up and change my position. Last night toward morning I obtained a little more sleep than usual.

I dread to sit in a chair, for it is such painful work to rise. I am now sitting on the bed, with my lower limbs straightened out and resting on a long box made soft with pillows. This position I shall be able to endure for about an hour, and then I shall have to change into another.

This has been my experience for the past two months. For the past three Sabbaths I have been able to speak to our people, but I cannot kneel, and I can scarcely stand. I can ride without pain, but I have to have the help of May and sometimes one more to get me out of the phaeton and into the house.

I shall not give way to this affliction. I present my case to the Lord every day, and I believe that help will come. I will not murmur or complain. I will be cheerful, though this requires much self-control. The grace given me by God is my only dependence. I think of my sister Lizzie's sufferings and pray that the Lord will save me from suffering as she did.

I have much time for reflection. "It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord." [Lamentations 3:26.] We all desire an immediate answer to our prayers, and we are tempted to become discouraged if they are not answered at once. My experience has taught me that this is a great mistake. If the answer is delayed, it is for our good. Thus God tests our faith, to see whether it is sincere or changeable. We must bind ourselves upon the altar with the cords of faith and hope and let patience have her perfect work. Faith strengthens through exercise.

When we ask the Lord to heal us, it does not follow that there is nothing left for us to do. We are to make the best use of the means for recovery which the Lord in His goodness has provided. Since I have been confined to my bed, I have not been idle. I have looked to God in faith, and I have also availed myself of all the hygienic methods of treatment at my command. This was my duty. I have tried to show that I despise none of his gracious provisions. I have used water treatments in a variety of ways, always asking the Lord to bless our efforts. I thank the Lord that He has given me an intelligent knowledge of right principles in regard to eating, drinking, and dressing, and of hygienic methods of treatments.

The Lord is good. He has blessed me greatly. He has given me grace to endure suffering, and I am not afraid to commit to Him the keeping of my soul and body. But as a reasonable being, I shall use the means He has provided for the recovery of health. When this sickness came upon me, I should gladly have gone to our sanitarium at Battle Creek or at St. Helena, but this was impossible, and I did the next best thing. I went to a medical institute here in Melbourne and took electric baths. At this institute no drugs are given. Electricity in connection with water is the treatment used. But the rheumatism seems to have gained so firm a hold upon me that six strong electric baths have not been able to rid me of it. I shall continue the treatment and pray that the Lord will give me grace and patience. I know that He hears my prayers, and I will trust in Him.

In praying for the sick, there is a danger of carrying matters to extremes. This part of our experience demands wisdom and much solid, sanctified thinking, else we shall put presumption in the place of faith. Prayer for the sick is essential and is in harmony with the Word of God. "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." [James 5:16.] We should feel helpless indeed could we not go to God in our weakness and infirmity and tell the compassionate Saviour all about our needs. When those who are worn down by affliction present themselves before God to be prayed for, they are not to take the peek position that it would be a denial of faith to use the means God has provided to alleviate pain and to assist nature in her work. It is not a denial of faith to use this means, but is in direct harmony with His plans.

When Hezekiah was sick, the prophet of God brought him the message that he should die. The king cried to the Lord, and the Lord heard him and sent the promise that fifteen years should be added to his life. One word from God, one touch of the divine finger would have been enough to cure Hezekiah instantly. But instead he was given directions to make a poultice of figs and lay it upon the part affected. This was done, and Hezekiah was restored to health. <It would be well to treasure this prescription which the Lord ordered to be used, more than we do.>

We are always to move in the line of God's providence. The human agent should act <intelligently> in co-operation with divine power, using the beneficial means that He has provided and working in harmony with natural laws. To do this is not the slightest hindrance to the exercise of faith.

When Edson and Willie were children, they were at one time very sick. We first prayed earnestly to God, asking Him to rebuke the disease and heal them; and then we worked over them most vigorously, asking Him to accept our efforts and to give us wisdom to use in the best way the simple remedies provided by Him.

In connection with the parable of the importunate solicitor for bread, the words are written, "He from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth." [Luke 11:7, 8.]

These words mean more than we realize. Sometimes the answer to our prayer comes suddenly, sometimes we have to wait, still continuing to present our requests. If we do not receive an immediate response to our requests, we are to keep asking. "I say unto you," Christ declared, "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [Verse 9.] We need divine enlightenment, that we may know how to ask for the things we need. If our petitions are indited by the Lord, they will be answered.

\*\*\*\*\*

### The Purpose of our Institutions

Every church member is delinquent who is not at work in one of the many branches of the Lord's cause. The energy of each one is needed somewhere in God's vineyard. Many have been decreasing instead of increasing in spiritual strength because they have allowed their talents to lie unused.

The object of our schools and sanitariums is to advance the work of God, to make men and women stronger to battle against evil, to convert sinners to Christ. There are souls who would have been convicted and converted if there had not been a demoralized state of things at the Health Retreat. This institution is an important missionary enterprise, designed by God to advance His work. The physicians and the helpers in every department should pay far greater heed to the spiritual interests of the institution. They should watch with a godly jealousy against everything that has a tendency to lessen devotion to God and put the world's Redeemer in the second place.

Those connected with our sanitariums cannot do justice to their work unless they regularly attend the religious meetings of the institution.

The workers in our sanitariums should be filled with the missionary spirit. They should ever be working to one end—the exalting of Christ. In order for these workers to glorify God, they must have spiritual



life. Those standing at the head of the institution should keep a loving watch over all who labor in connection with them.

That which is needed in our institutions is the love and fear of God. This will be a wonderful balance to changeable, restless, uneasy minds of the youth. Let the door of the heart be opened to Jesus, and all foolish sentimentalism will disappear. Young men are not dependent for happiness on vain, frivolous, characterless girls or women. They can find happiness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. When the Lord takes possession of a young man's heart, that young man will be thoroughly disgusted with the cheap pleasure found in the society of vain, unbalanced women who have no depth of religious experience. Such women know not what it means to enjoy communion with God. They are no nearer eternal life than is the open sinner, who is without God and without hope in the world.

The Lord is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart. He knows whether the heart is sincere, whether the affections are given to Him.

We read with pleasure of the feast of Queen Vashti. This was not a feast attended by a promiscuous number, but a feast given by the queen for the women of rank in the kingdom who were entertained with modest courtesy, without wantonness or sensuality.

It was when the king was not himself, when his reason was dethroned by wine drinking, that he sent for the queen, that those present at his feast, men besotted by wine, might gaze on her beauty. <She acted with a pure conscience.>

Vashti refused to obey the king's command, thinking that when he came to himself, he would commend her course of action. But the king had unwise advisers. <They argued it would be a power given to woman that would be to her injury.>

In this age would there have been a denial of the royal request? I am afraid not. Today young girls and married women use their powers in a most shameless, disgraceful manner to court attention from unmarried and married men. They seem to be infatuated with evil, and men are often tempted by women.

\*\*\*\*\*

### Jehoshaphat

When Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, was about to go to battle with Ahab against Syria, he said, "Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord today." [1 Kings 22:5.]

"Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king." [Verse 6.]

But Jehoshaphat was not satisfied. He dared not go to battle on such authority. "Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might enquire of him?" And Ahab answered, "There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may enquire of the Lord: but I hate him; for he doth not prophecy good concerning me, but evil." [Verses 7, 8.]

"Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah." [Verse 9.]

“So he came to the king,” and to the question, “Shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear?” he answered, “Go, and prosper.” [Verse 15.]

Still they suspected that all was not right, and Ahab said, “How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord? And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.” [Verses 16, 17.]

That should have been enough to show the kings that their project was not favored by heaven. Here was light and truth for them, but neither was acceptable. They had marked out their course, and they determined to follow their own judgment. Ahab’s life might have been saved if he had accepted the message, but he refused it, and perished; and the armies of Israel were scattered.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### Jezebel’s Wicked Course

How few realize the power of an unconsecrated woman. I was carried back to the time of Ahab. God would have been with Ahab if he had walked in the counsel of heaven. But Ahab did not do this. He married a woman given to idolatry. Jezebel had more power over the king than God had. She led him into idolatry, and with him the people. God sent Elijah to Israel with messages of warning, but neither king nor people would heed his words. They looked upon him as a messenger of evil. At last God sent a drought upon the land. Did the people discern and acknowledge the object of this judgment and humble their hearts before Him? No, Jezebel said that the prophets of Jehovah had brought this calamity upon them. She said that all Israel was suffering because of their reproofs, and that there would be no rest or prosperity in the land until these prophets were put to death. Thus a feeling of anger was aroused against the men whom God had sent to entreat the people to repent of their wickedness. Many holy men died for their testimony. Elijah was preserved by a miracle of divine power, to proclaim before the king and queen the warnings and threatenings of God.

“Go, show thyself unto Ahab,” God said to Elijah. When the king and the prophet met, Ahab said, “Art thou he that troubleth Israel?” It seemed to be a generally accepted belief that it was the prophets of God who were causing the trouble. But Elijah said, “I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father’s house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.” [1 Kings 18:1, 17, 18.]

He told Ahab to gather the prophets of Baal together; and then came a wonderful manifestation of the power of God. All day long the false prophets called upon Baal, but received no response. When Elijah appealed to the God of heaven, the answer was at once given. The prophets of Baal had prayed wildly and incoherently. Elijah prayed simply and fervently, asking God so to show His superiority over Baal, that Israel might be led to turn to Him. As his prayer ascended, the answer came. Fire descended from heaven and consumed the sacrifice and the water with which it had been drenched.

Seeing this wonderful manifestation of power, Israel cried, “The Lord, He is God.” While their hearts were touched and softened by the miracle they had witnessed, Elijah took this opportune time to slay the false prophets. [Verses 39, 40.] Had he waited till morning, he would have found the whole aspect of things changed. Elijah knew that he must act promptly, and that very day the false prophets were slain.

On returning to the palace, Ahab related to Jezebel what had taken place. Devoted to the service of Baal, and jealous for the glory of her god, the queen was roused to fury by his words. Send a messenger to Elijah, she said, to tell him that by tomorrow he shall be as one of these prophets. Elijah fled for his life. [1 Kings 19:2, 3.] Here we see illustrated the power and influence of one woman devoted to an evil work.

Take another instance. Ahab saw Naboth's vineyard, and desired it. Desiring it, he thought that he must have it. He asked Naboth to sell it to him, but Naboth refused, saying, "The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee." [1 Kings 21:2, 3.]

"And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased. ... And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread." [Verse 4.]

Coming to comfort him, Jezebel said, "Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite." [Verse 7.]

Under the king's signet, she called false witnesses against Naboth, and he was condemned and put to death. Then Jezebel returned to the king and bade him arise and take the vineyard. As Ahab was going to take possession of the coveted property, gained by fraud and bloodshed, he came face to face with Elijah; and when he saw the prophet, he cried, "Hast thou found me, O mine enemy?" [Verse 20.]

Elijah said: "Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and take away thy posterity, ... and will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat." [Verses 21-24.]

To the guilty king the prophet delivered a message of fearful import.

Thus Satan used an unconsecrated woman to sway the heart of the king, and through the king to cause all Israel to sin. It is a terrible thing to be an instrument in the hands of Satan. Satan chooses women, for he can use them more successfully than he can men.

\*\*\*\*\*

Elisha

Anciently, God worked with His people. When Elisha's servant said, "The valley is full of armies," the man of God said, "Lord, open his eyes, that he may see." [2 Kings 6:15-17.] And what did he see? The armies of God, ready to come to the assistance of one man.

\*\*\*\*\*

Haggai

March 10, 1897

My brethren in America:

I am burdened with a message that God has given me to bear to you. You are to cease from putting your trust in man. Many of you have been led and influenced by men in positions of responsibility who were

not obeying the Word of God, but brought into their business dealing principles that God never has sanctioned and never will sanction.

The question has been asked, What do you mean by a confederacy? Who have formed confederacies? You know what a confederacy is—a union of men in a work that does not bear the stamp of pure, straightforward, unswerving integrity.

Please read the first chapter of Haggai. The dearth of means in the treasury is the sure result of work that God cannot sanction. Men have tried to rob their brethren of their rights and have selfishly grasped all the available means to turn to the advantage of the Review and Herald office. They have tried to justify themselves by saying, I am doing it for the cause of God. Human preferences and prejudices have swayed the minds of those who confederated to sustain methods contrary to the Word of God. Selfishness has led those who ought to be true to principle to make crooked paths for their feet.

Thus saith the Lord, “All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.” Romans 10:21.

A moral earthquake is needed to arouse men and women from their spiritual slumbers and bring them to a realization of the situation. There are those whose hearts should be filled with remorse, who should cry to God to have mercy upon them.

Unless we obey God at whatever cost, unless we walk in His way, overcoming all selfishness, we are not truly converted. A profession of faith alone will not save any soul. The profession must be accompanied by practical Christian work.

It is those who have not received wisdom from God who are ready to lift their voices in discordant notes when their way is crossed. They have not walked with God as did Enoch, but have wandered far from Him. They have been ready to engage in politics, when as God’s peculiar people we are not to be politicians. Those of the professing people of God who engage in political strife have not true faith.

The Lord makes no crooked paths in His work. No part of the work that He has instituted, in His providence, gives men the least excuse to follow false theories. But those who follow their own way are sure to be swayed by human wisdom, instead of by the unerring wisdom of God.

\*\*\*\*\*

### Following Wrong Principles

As time went on, the inhabitants of the Noachian world began to place their own intellect above the wisdom of God. They did not honor God by doing His service. Separated from Jehovah, they speedily fell under Satan’s jurisdiction. He imbued them with his attributes, and they worked out his schemes in accordance with the principles that he followed when he raised a revolt in heaven.

The actions of men created a condition of things based upon false, godless principles. The fear of God became almost extinct. Men sold themselves to work wickedness, and they oppressed all who did not meet their own measure. Physical suffering caused by spiritual oppression, the control of conscience by human enactments, began in the days before the flood.

The same spirit is waiting an opportunity to force its hideous, satanic principles into every church. Pride, ambition, selfishness give birth to envy, evil-surmising, the desire to compel men to bow to human

ideas. This spirit feeds upon that which gives it life and existence. Introduced in any degree into our churches, it will bring spiritual death. Any man, be he minister or layman, who seeks to compel or control the reason of any other man becomes an agent of Satan to do his work; and in the sight of the heavenly universe, he bears the mark of Cain.

In Noah's day brute force was the prevailing influence in the world. By threatened punishment, men intimidated other men. God saw that evil was reaching a fearful pace, and after granting man a probation of one hundred and twenty years, he swept the race off the face of the earth, saving only Noah and his family.

The same spirit existed in Sodom, which in situation was a marvel of beauty and fertility. But the inhabitants turned the blessings of God into a curse, and the time came when there could not be found in Sodom ten righteous persons to stay the sword of divine vengeance. The city of Sodom and all its inhabitants perished by the fire of God's wrath.

God has given to His people in this age great light and wonderful blessings. He has sent them warnings, reproofs, and entreaties. But many have chosen to follow human inventions. They have turned aside from the principles of justice, mercy, and the love of God, to bring in theories born of their own selfish devisings. They have presented false arguments to sustain themselves in following a course wholly condemned by God, and have so beclouded their spiritual discernment that they are becoming as blind as were the Jews. They have misinterpreted and misapplied the warnings sent them by our Lord in an endeavor to make these warnings vindicate their course. The Lord cannot entrust them with His sacred work for today. They cannot discern what they have stumbled over. They may go to another place, but the same darkness will still be upon them. Never will they be able to see clearly until they fall on the Rock and are broken.

The thought of the unchristian spirit that has placed its mark upon the work of God should cause those who believe present truth to see the need of conversion, and to put no confidence in men, but to look to the One who is mighty to save all who come to him. A work of spiritual regeneration needs to be done for every member of the church. When men and women humble self, as Nineveh humbled herself, God will fill them with his Spirit, fitting them for His work.

\*\*\*\*\*

### The Wage Question

Those engaged in the Master's service are not to wait for a stipulated sum as their wages, as if the great Husbandman householder would not deal truly with them. Murmurers will obtain no sympathy for their murmuring. A grumbling worker will always find something to grumble at; it is his heart that needs to be changed.

The parable of the householder's dealing with the workers in his vineyard represents God's dealing with the human family. Had the hearts of the first laborers been purified from selfishness, they would have recognized the liberality of the householder in paying those who came at the eleventh hour the same wages as he paid them <who came at an earlier period.>

In the parable, the first laborers agreed to work for a stipulated sum, and they received the amount specified, nothing more. Those later hired believed the master's promise, "Whatsoever is right, that

shall ye receive.” [Matthew 20:7.] They showed their confidence in him by asking no question in regard to wages. They trusted his justice and equity. They were rewarded, not according to the amount of their labor, but according to the generosity of his purpose.

So God desires us to trust in Him who justifieth the ungodly. He does not deal with His servants after the manner of the world. The standard of men received no recognition.

Those who are ever watching for something to find fault with in their brethren and sisters show that they have no conception of God’s manner of dealing. The spirit of fault-finding and complaining is the spirit of the elder brother, but it finds a place in the hearts of many who rank as followers of Christ. The murmurer may be first in enduring hardships and in bearing burdens, but his unchristlike spirit spoils his service.

\*\*\*\*\*

### Pioneers

“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; ... that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.” [1 John 1:1-3.]

Thus John bears testimony that he had seen Christ, had been with Christ. In the early history of the Christian church, the enemy tried to bring in questions that would lead to doubt and dissension. At this time the testimony of John was invaluable in establishing the faith of the believers. He could say with assurance, I know that Christ lived on this earth; and I can bear testimony regarding His words and works.

We have among us men who have been connected with this message from its rise. The testimony of these men is needed; for they can bear witness that the power of God was revealed in a marked manner. They may not be able to work as vigorously as younger ministers can, but they can bear the testimony, “That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with His Son Jesus Christ.” [Verse 3.]

The thought that they can do this work should be a great encouragement to our older brethren. We cannot spare these old men; they are needed as counselors. Many of these pioneers have been laid in the grave; but I am glad that whenever we come together in general meetings, we still hear the voices of some of these aged armor-bearers. Their words are a great encouragement to me. From those younger in the faith, these experienced laborers should receive special respect and reverence.

Ms 31, 1911

Diary Fragments

November 19, 1911 [typed]

Praising God

January 2, 1890

Have we tasted and seen that the Lord is good? Then let us tell of His goodness. Let praise to God come from human lips. We owe it to God to reflect the light given us. Let no thought of complaint be entertained. Today is mine. How shall I conduct myself today? This is the question that each one must settle for himself.

“This is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.” [John 17:3.]

“I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me. Father, I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am; that they may behold My glory, which Thou hast given Me: for Thou lovedst Me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known Thee: but I have known Thee, and these have known that Thou hast sent Me. And I have declared unto them Thy name, and will declare it, that the love wherewith Thou hast loved Me may be in them, and I in them.” [Verses 23-26.]

What breadth and depth and height these words reveal. Christ came to this earth to reveal the Father, to place Him in a correct light before men. Satan had aroused the enmity and prejudice of the race against God. He had pointed to Him as exacting, overbearing, and condemnatory, the author of suffering, misery, and death. He charged upon God the attributes of his own character. Jesus came to declare the name of God, to reveal Him to the world. To Moses God had revealed the meaning of His name. “And the Lord descended in a cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children’s children, unto the third and to the fourth generation. And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshiped. And he said, If now I have found grace in Thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray Thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.” [Exodus 34:5-9.]

“Thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set His love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people: but because the Lord loved you, and because He would keep the oath which He had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, He is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love Him and keep His commandments to a thousand generations.” [Deuteronomy 7:6-9.]

\*\*\*\*\*

A Perfect Saviour

January 3, 1890

Christ unites in His person the fulness and perfection of the godhead and the fulness and perfection of sinless humanity. He met all the temptations by which Adam was assailed and overcame these temptations because in His humanity He relied upon divine power. This subject demands far more

contemplation than it receives. Christians strike too low. They are content with a superficial spiritual experience, and therefore they have only the glimmerings of light, when they might have far greater knowledge, when they might discern more clearly the wonderful perfection of Christ's humanity, which rises far above all human greatness, all human power. Christ's life is a revelation of what fallen human beings may become through union and fellowship with the divine nature. The more deeply we study the life and character of our Redeemer, the more clearly shall we see the Father as He is, full of goodness and mercy, love and truth.

Men and women frame many excuses for their proneness to sin. Sin is represented as a necessity, an evil that cannot be overcome. But sin is not a necessity. Christ lived in this world from infancy to manhood, and during that time He met and resisted all the temptations by which man is beset. He is a perfect pattern of childhood, of youth, of manhood.

\*\*\*\*\*

### God's Love for Us

January 3, 1890

"I pray not that Thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that Thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through Thy truth: Thy word is truth. As Thou hast sent Me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on Me through their word; that they all may be one, as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me. And the glory which Thou gavest Me I have given them; that they may be one, even as We are one: I in them, and Thou in Me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that Thou hast sent Me, and hast loved them, as Thou hast loved Me." [John 17:15-23.]

It seems almost too good to believe that the Father can and does love any member of the human family as He loves His Son. But we have the assurance that He does, and this assurance should bring joy to every heart, awakening the highest reverence and calling forth unspeakable gratitude. God's love is not uncertain and unreal, but a living reality.

Jesus says, "I have manifested Thy name unto the men which Thou gavest Me." [Verse 6.] How did He do this? By His spotless perfection of character, by His life of unselfish service for an unchanging compassion. "Therefore doth My Father love Me," He declares, "because I lay down My life for the sheep." [John 10:17.] "My Father loves you with a love so great that He loves Me the more for dying for you."

\*\*\*\*\*

### Faith—What is It?

June 3, 1888

In regard to the matter of prayer for the sick, many confusing ideas are advanced. One says, He who has been prayed for must walk out in faith, giving God the glory, and making use of no remedies. If he is at a health institute, he should leave it at once.



I know that these ideas are wrong, and that if accepted they would lead to many evils.

On the other hand, I do not wish to say anything that might be interpreted to mean a lack of belief in the efficacy of prayer.

The path of faith lies close beside the path of presumption. Satan is every seeking to lead us into false paths. He sees that a misunderstanding of what constitutes faith will confuse and disappoint. He is pleased when he can persuade men and women to reason from false premises.

I can pray for the sick only in one way: Lord, if it be in accordance with Thy will, for Thy glory and the good of the one who is sick, heal the sufferer, we pray. Not our will, but Thine be done.

Nehemiah did not regard his duty as done when he had mourned and wept and prayed before the Lord. He did not only pray. He worked, mingling petition and endeavor.

It is no denial of faith to use rational remedies judiciously. Water, air, and sunshine, these are God's healing agents. The use of certain herbs that the Lord has made to grow for the good of man is in harmony with the exercise of faith.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### The Power of the Gospel

Human knowledge, human philosophy, cannot transform character. But the Lord can take fallen man, and by grace transform him. He says, "I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir" [Isaiah 13:12],—fitted, like Enoch, to walk with God, to be the companion of angels. In Christianity there is a wonder-working power.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### A New Commandment

September 1, 1890

Christ says, "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another." [John 13:34.] Paul says, "If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted." [Galatians 6:1.]

"Charity suffereth long, and is kind, charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things." [1 Corinthians 13:4-7.]

These words are the injunctions of heaven, and they are to be brought into the daily practice. If one is at fault, instead of telling some one else of this, go to the one you think to be in error; and tenderly and respectfully, as you would wish to be treated were you in his place, tell him of his mistake. If he is not told of his fault, but instead there are surmisings among others, and no effort is made to save the erring one by telling him of his danger, how will God look upon those who do this cruel work?

God declares, "There is none righteous, no, not one." [Romans 3:10.] All have the same sinful nature. All are liable to make mistakes. No one is perfect. The Lord Jesus died for the erring, that they might be forgiven. It is not our work to condemn. Christ did not come to condemn, but to save.

"Above all things," the apostle writes, "have fervent charity among yourselves." [1 Peter 4:8.] Do not listen to reports against a brother or a sister. Be very cautious how you take up a reproach against your neighbor. Ask the one who brings the accusation if he has obeyed the word of God in regard to this matter. Christ has left explicit directions as to what should be done. Go to your brother, and tell him his fault between him and you alone. Do not excuse yourself from this, saying, There is no personal grievance between the one who is accused and myself. The rules given by Christ are so definite, so explicit, that this excuse is not valid. Whether or not the grievance is between you and the one accused, the injunction of Christ is the same. Your brother needs help. Tell him, not some one else, that reports are being circulated about him. Give him opportunity to explain. It is possible that the reports are false and that the difficulties may be adjusted by some simple explanation. This treatment is due every one supposed to be in error.

\*\*\*\*\*

God's Love for Us

September 12, 1891

"He that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?" [Romans 8:32.] Jesus took the sinner's place. He became "sin for us, who knew no sin." [2 Corinthians 5:21.] The God of justice did not spare His Son. In the secret place of the Most High a voice was heard: "Awake, O sword, against My Shepherd, and against the man that is My Fellow, saith the Lord of hosts." [Zechariah 13:7.] The whole debt for the transgression of God's law was demanded from our Mediator.

A full atonement was required. How appropriate are the words of Isaiah, "It pleased the Lord to bruise Him; He hath put Him to grief." His soul was made "an offering for sin." "He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities." [Isaiah 53:10, 5.]

Jesus suffered the extreme penalty of the law for our transgression, and justice was fully satisfied. The law is not abrogated, it has not lost one jot of its force. Instead, it stands forth in holy dignity, Christ's death on the cross testifying to its immutability. Its demands have been met, its authority maintained. God spared not His only begotten Son. To show the depth of His love for man, He delivered Him up for us all. "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." [John 1:29.] Behold Him, dying on the cross. Behold Him who was equal with God, mocked and derided by the mob. Behold Him in Gethsemane, bowed under the burden of the sins of the whole world.

Was the penalty remitted because He was the Son of God? Were the vials of wrath withheld from Him who was made sin for us? Without abatement the penalty fell upon our divine-human substitute.

Hear His cry, "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me?" [Matthew 27:46.] He was treated as a sinner, that we might be treated as righteous, that God might be just, and yet the justifier of the sinner.

I ask the impenitent, What greater evidence do you want that God is a God of justice? If the sword of justice woke in its might against the Fellow of the Almighty, and was not sheathed until bathed in the

blood of God's only begotten Son, what will be the punishment of those who refuse to accept the atoning sacrifice? When the Son of God interposed in man's behalf, and humbled Himself on Calvary, angels drew back in amazement. Can those for whom this great sacrifice was made escape the wrath of God if they are indifferent to this great salvation? Those who choose to continue in sin will be without a shadow of excuse. Calvary is the only argument that will be used against them.

The love existing between the Father and His Son cannot be portrayed. It is measureless. In Christ God saw the beauty and perfection of excellence that dwells in Himself. Wonder, O heavens, and be astonished, O earth; for God spared not His own Son, but gave Him up to be made sin for us, that those who believe may be made the righteousness of God in Him. "God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." [Romans 5:8.]

Language is too feeble for us to attempt to portray the love of God. We believe it, we rejoice in it, but we cannot comprehend it.

Giving Christ, God has given everything. Nothing greater, nothing more costly could He bestow. In giving His Son, He gave all heaven, not because of any goodness or righteousness that we possess, but because He loved us.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### Faithfulness in the Christian Life

Many are included in the Saviour's message to the church at Laodicea. No man should keep his foot on the brake to hinder the advancement of the Lord's work. The time has come for the people of God to take their light from under the bushel and place it where it will shine forth in clear, distinct rays. Let the Lord's workers go forward, and let those who would hinder stand out of the way.

In our social relations with one another, we are to work on Christ's principles. Honesty, true courtesy, kindness, and gentleness are to be seen in our dealings with one another. But there is more than this. We are to exhort one another daily, while it is called today. True faith is not narrow or selfish. We need to be actuated by a strong, living piety, which draws us to God and leads us to work earnestly to correct our errors.

Let all Christians take Christ's yoke upon them. The wearing of this yoke means the doing of the duties that Christ has enjoined. If we refuse to perform these duties, we are not Christians.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### The Work Before Us

There is a great work to be done in our cities, towns, and villages. Some earnest work has been done, and this has been blessed by God. But there is a higher, broader work to be carried on under the Holy Spirit's guidance. And in the doing of this work, we are to live the lessons that the Lord has given us in His Word.

The Lord's workers in the home and in the foreign field are to remember that they are to exercise good judgment and ever seek counsel from God. There is to be thoughtful planning, and life is not to be imperiled by working without taking time to rest and recuperate.

When those who are preaching the truth practice the truth in every deed, heavenly messengers will be in the assemblies that they address, impressing on the hearts of the hearers the words spoken. The shadow that Satan throws across the pathway to eclipse the light of heaven will be pierced by the bright shining of the Sun of righteousness. How sad it is that the faith of ministers and church members falls so far short of what it might be. If their eyes could be opened, they would see light from heaven shining, the clouds of doubt dispersing, and truth finding entrance to hearts.

Prayer is the key that unlocks the storehouse of heaven. The churches have been losing their power. We must have faith in God. We must have a firmer dependence on Him who is the Owner of the universe. The cause of God needs consecrated workers, and it needs money. What shall we do? Pray in faith, believing that as we advance, the means and the workers will come. Let us lay the whole situation before God, because He alone can supply that which we must have in order to enter new fields. He says, Advance, and we are not to wait till the money is in sight. There is to be no failure on our part.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### A Willingness to Yield

In the married life, men and women sometimes act like undisciplined, perverse children. The husband wants his way, and the wife wants her way, and neither is willing to yield. Such a condition of things can bring only the greatest unhappiness. Both husband and wife should be willing to yield his or her way or opinion. There is no possibility of happiness while they both persist in doing as they please.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### Working With the Women's Christian Temperance Union

The question has been asked me, When asked by the Women's Christian Temperance Union to speak in their meetings, shall we accept the invitation?

In answer, I reply, When asked to speak in such meetings, never refuse. This is the rule that I have always followed. When asked to speak on temperance, I have never hesitated. Among those who are working for the spread of temperance, the Lord has souls to whom the truth for this time is to be presented. We are to bear a message to the Women's Christian Temperance Union.

Christ's own purpose when upon this earth was to reflect the light of His righteousness to those in darkness. The Women's Christian Temperance Union workers have not the whole truth on all points, but they are doing a good work. From those who are Sabbath-keepers, the light of truth shines forth to them.

Christ's work on this earth was a continual campaign against evil. A man of sorrows and the friend of sinners, it was His work to point men and women to the Father. He allowed nothing to turn Him aside from the fulfilling of His heaven-appointed task.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### The Opportunities of Youth

Those who do not improve the golden opportunities of youth, those who do not when young lay the foundation for a well-balanced, symmetrical character allow opportunities to pass by that they can

never recover. It is in youth that the mind is most expansive, the memory most retentive, habits most easily formed.

\*\*\*\*\*

The virtue in the character of the true Christian will help those for whom he labors. His acts of kindness and mercy will write their lessons on many minds.

Those who are engaged in the work of God will not become rich in houses or lands, but they may be assured that godliness has the promise of life that now is, as well as of that which is to come.

The work of God needs men and women who have learned of Christ. The moment God's workmen see Him as He is, that moment they will see themselves as they are and will ask Him to make them what they ought to be. Selfishness makes men hindrances instead of helps. In God's light we can see our defects, and in His strength we can remedy them.

\*\*\*\*\*

For the past twenty years the work of God has been bound about. Had God's directions been followed, its spread might have been a hundredfold greater than it has been.

Men have passed judgment on the messages I have borne, as if they were appointed by God to make of no effect the words given me by the Lord to give to His people. Some have felt at liberty to say which part of the message was from the Lord and which part was merely the judgment of Sister White. They have done this till they have put out their own spiritual eyesight. They are blinded and deceived by the enemy.

The Lord has truth for His people—grand, beautiful, harmonious truth. How long will men and women think that they can measure the Scriptures and the messages sent them to perfect their experience by their own finite ideas?

Christ is the light of the world. Those who follow Him shall not walk in darkness. He has satisfied the claims of the law, has borne the curse for us, has made His life an offering for us, and has brought in everlasting righteousness. Walking in the light as Christ is in the light means to trust in Him, to hold fast to Him by faith.

The spiritual life of those who make Jesus their example will be a help to those about them. The love, the forbearance, the patience, the longsuffering and self-denial of the Saviour characterize their experience. He who seeks to get to heaven by his own righteousness is forever doing, but never making progress. But he who follows where Christ leads the way goes from strength to strength, from light to greater light. Walking in the path of faith and obedience, he wins others to the new and living way, which is consecrated by the blood of Christ. The light of truth illuminates his footsteps, and the thought of Christ's life inspires his efforts, enabling him to go on from strength to strength, gaining continually in grace and the knowledge of Christ, until at last they are complete in Him, not having their own righteousness, but the righteousness of Christ.

Christ is the way, the truth, and the life. His life stands out in contrast with and in opposition to all error. From this great source of light all truth radiates, and all truth that goes forth from Him returns to Him again in increased splendor.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Resisting Temptation

December 10, 1889

"Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations; that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, might be found unto the praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ." [1 Peter 1:6, 7.] "Count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing." [James 1:2-4.]

The temptations that assail the children of God are to be regarded as the outworking of the wrath of Satan against Christ, who gave Himself as a sacrifice for our sins and redeemed us by His blood. Satan is filled with wrath against Jesus. But he cannot hurt the Saviour except by conquering those for whom Christ died. He knows that when through his devices souls are ruined, the Saviour is wounded.

The heavenly universe is watching with the deepest interest the conflict between Christ in the person of His saints and the great deceiver. Those who recognize and resist temptation are fighting the Lord's battles. To such are given the commendation, "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation." [Verse 12.] Endurance of temptation means the cultivation of patience. The tempted, harassed soul cannot trust in his own strength of purpose. Feeling his utter helplessness, he flees to the stronghold, saying, My Saviour, I cast my helpless soul upon Thee. The fiercer the temptation, the more strongly he clings to the Mighty One.

By faith, he passes the temptation over to Christ and leaves it there. Faith in the Saviour's strength makes him more than a conqueror. It is the miracle-working power of Jesus that arms the Christian with strength to overcome as Christ overcame.

Temptation is not sin unless it is cherished. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, will fill the soul with peace and abiding trust. "When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him." [Isaiah 59:19.]

A few hours ago I listened to the complaints of a distressed soul. Satan came to her in an unexpected way. She thought that she had blasphemed the Saviour because the tempter kept putting into her mind the thought that Christ was only a man, no more than a good man. She thought that Satan's whisperings were the sentiments of her own heart, and this horrified her. She thought that she was denying Christ, and her soul was in an agony of distress. I assured her that these suggestions of the enemy were not her own thoughts, that Christ understood and accepted her, that she must treat these suggestions as wholly from Satan, and that her courage must rise with the strength of the temptation. She must say, I am a child of God. I commit myself, body and soul, to Jesus. I hate these vain thoughts. I told her not to admit for a moment that they originated with her, not to allow Satan to wound Christ by plunging her into unbelief and discouragement.

To those who are tempted, I would say, Do not for a moment acknowledge Satan's temptations as being in harmony with your own mind. Turn from them as you would from the adversary himself. Satan's work is to discourage the soul. Christ's work is to inspire the heart with faith and hope. Satan seeks to

unsettle our confidence. He tells us that our hopes are built upon false premises, rather than upon the sure, immutable word of Him who cannot lie.

The oldest, most experienced Christians have been assailed by Satan's temptations, but through trust in Jesus they have conquered. So may every soul who looks in faith to Christ.

A man cannot put his feet in the path of holiness without evil men and evil angels uniting against him. Evil angels will conspire with evil men to destroy the servants of God. Those who are rebuked for their evil thoughts will hate the reprove of sin and will try to wrench him from the service of Christ. The conflict may be long and painful, but we have the pledged word of the Eternal that Satan cannot conquer us unless we submit to his control.

Christ was crucified as a deceiver, yet He was the light and life of the world. He endured the contradiction of sinners against Himself.

"For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [John 3:16.]

Can we measure the love of God? Paul declares that "it passeth knowledge." [Ephesians 3:19.] Then shall we who have been made partakers of the heavenly gift be careless and indifferent, neglecting the great salvation wrought out for us? Shall we allow ourselves to be separated from Christ, and thus lose the eternal reward, the great gift of everlasting life? Shall we not accept the enmity which Christ has placed between man and the serpent? Shall we not eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of God, which means to live by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God? Or shall we become earthly, eating the serpent's meat, which is selfishness, hypocrisy, evil surmising, envy, and covetousness? We have a right to say, In the strength of Jesus Christ, I will be a conqueror. I will not be overcome by Satan's devices.

\*\*\*\*\*

## The Love of God

December 13, 1889

Christ came to this world to reveal the Father's love for fallen man. In the heavens above and in the earth beneath, in everything that is beautiful and lovely, in the lofty tree, the opening bud, the blossoming flower, we see an expression of the love of God. There is no measurement by which the love of God can be computed.

Standing before the cross of Calvary, we can gain some idea of the love of the heavenly Father. Behold Christ, the Son of the infinite God, dying on the cross for sinners. He clothed His divinity with humanity, that human beings might become partakers of the divine nature. In Christ we have a manifestation of the Father.

There is a narrowness in the human comprehension that is dishonoring to God. Let not him who claims Christ as his Saviour entertain the thought that God's mercies are confined to him and to the few in whom he is interested. The love and mercy of God are for everyone. Let us gather up the divine tokens of His favor and return praise and thanksgiving to Him for His goodness, which is bestowed upon us, not to be hoarded, but passed along to others. We are altogether too selfish, too exclusive. The rays of light

shining upon us we are to reflect to others. God expects every one who enjoys His grace to diffuse this grace as freely as Christ bestowed His mercies. As the sun shines upon the just and the unjust, so the Sun of righteousness reflects light to the whole world. Why should those who have been made partakers of the heavenly gift be so exclusive? Why men should try to keep their light to themselves, instead of letting it shine forth to the world, is a marvel to the heavenly universe.

\*\*\*\*\*

Justice and Grace

December 19, 1889

Justice and grace are essentially different, but they work in perfect harmony. Every man will receive justice from the hand of God. Every soul that God has created will eventually acknowledge that he has received a reward or punishment in accordance with his works. Man reaps what he has sown.

The grace of God is of priceless value. It is through the goodness and mercy of God that it is conferred.

The wonderful plan of redemption, which human beings cannot fully understand, shows that the Creator deals justly and loves mercy. Because He loved man, He gave His Son as a sacrifice for sin. The plan of salvation was laid open before the foundation of the world was formed. In counsel together, the Father and the Son determined that Satan should not be left unchecked to exercise his cruel power upon man. It is God's will that all shall be saved, that not one shall perish; but He does not compel obedience. He leaves all free to say whether or not they will take advantage of His offer of mercy. In giving Jesus, He poured out all heaven in one gift, making it possible for man to come into possession of eternal riches.

The love of God, as shown in the gift of His Son, should be talked of and dwelt upon. Why are our lips so silent? Why do we not praise the Lord? Every hour of our Saviour's life was spent in praising God.

Ms 33, 1911

Paragraphs and Diary Entries on Various Subjects

True Wisdom

"Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding. For the merchandise of it is better than silver, and the gain of it than pure gold." [Proverbs 3:13, 14.]

True wisdom is a treasure as lasting as eternity. Many of the world's so-called wise men are wise only in their own estimation. Content with the acquisition of worldly wisdom, they never enter the garden of God to become acquainted with the treasures of knowledge contained in His holy Word. Supposing themselves to be wise, they are ignorant concerning the wisdom which all must have who gain eternal life. They cherish a contempt for the Book of God, which, if studied and obeyed, would make them truly wise. The Bible is to them an impenetrable mystery. The grand, deep truths of the Old and New Testaments are obscure to them because spiritual things are <not> spiritually discerned. They need to learn that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and that without this wisdom, their learning is of little worth.



Those who are striving for an education in the sciences but who have not learned the lesson that the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom are working helplessly and hopelessly, questioning the reality of everything. They may acquire an education in the sciences, but unless they gain a knowledge of the Bible and a knowledge of God, they are without true wisdom. The unlearned man, if he knows God and Jesus Christ, has a more enduring wisdom than has the most learned man who despised the instruction of God.

#### On One Side or the Other

Christ is the greatest teacher that this world has ever known. Truth never languished on His lips, never suffered in His hands. "He that is not with me is against me," He said, "and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad." [Matthew 12:30.] Christ gives to every man his work. Every one is to exert an influence in the earth for the upbuilding of God's kingdom. The work of the Spirit in the heart is to produce a profound conviction that he who is not working for Christ is working against Him. Man cannot be an unconcerned spectator in the great conflict between the Prince of life and the prince of darkness. Each one must take a position for or against the Saviour.

#### A Rejected Saviour

"Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed? For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised and we esteemed Him not." [Isaiah 53:1-3.]

These words do not mean that Christ was unattractive in person. In the eyes of the Jews, Christ had no beauty that they should desire Him. They looked for a Messiah who would come with outward display and worldly glory, one who would do great things for the Jewish nation, exalting it above every other nation on the earth. But Christ came with His divinity hidden by the garb of humanity, unobtrusive, humble, poor. They compared this man with the proud boasts they had made, and they could see no beauty in Him. They did not discern the holiness and purity of His character. The grace and virtue revealed in His life did not appeal to them.

#### Success the Reward of Persevering Effort

Many are longing for special talent with which to do a wonderful work, and yet, notwithstanding their longing, their life is an apparent failure. Let such ones go to work, taking up the duties lying directly in their pathway. These duties may seem uninviting and uninteresting, nevertheless some one must perform them. Success does not depend half so much on talent as on energy and willingness. The mere possession of talent will avail nothing without earnest effort. Energy, patience, and perseverance are needed in applying talent.

If one has a fitness for a special line of service, this will be seen as he does his best in the work nearest him. Be faithful and thorough in all that you do. Do not be discouraged if the beginning you make is small, but set your mark high, and put forth earnest efforts to reach it. Do not allow obstacles to dishearten you. Concentrate your efforts on the surmounting of these obstacles. Persevere, and you will succeed.

“And There Shall Be No More Sea.” [Revelation 21:1.]

The sea divides friends. It is a barrier between us and those [whom] we love. Our associations are broken up by the broad, fathomless ocean. In the new earth there will be no more sea, and there shall pass there “no galley with oars.” [Isaiah 33:21.] In the past many who have loved and served God have been bound by chains to their seats in galleys, compelled to serve the purpose of cruel, hardhearted men. The Lord has looked upon their suffering in sympathy and compassion. Thank God, in the earth made new there will be no fierce torrents, no engulfing ocean, no restless, murmuring waves.

\*\*\*\*\*

March 18, 1889

The question is asked, How does Sister White know in regard to the matters of which she speaks so decidedly, as if she had authority to say these things? I speak thus because they flash upon my mind <when in perplexity> like lightning out of a dark cloud in the fury of a storm. Some scenes presented before me years ago have not been retained in my memory, but when the instruction then given is needed, sometimes even when I am standing before the people, the remembrance comes sharp and clear, like a flash of lightning, bringing to mind distinctly that particular instruction. At such times I cannot refrain from saying the things that flash into my mind, not because I have had a new vision, but because that which was presented to me, perhaps years in the past, has been recalled to my mind <forcibly.>

\*\*\*\*\*

Keeping Pace with God’s Purposes

April 17, 1889

Battle Creek, Michigan

“[So then] it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy.” [Romans 9:16.]

Let us no longer walk in our own finite strength, but trust in the living God. I see light and hope and comfort in committing the keeping of my soul to God as unto a faithful Creator. He will keep that which I have committed unto His care against that day.

How much weary struggling there is to find the light. To many God seems afar off. The thought of His holiness, His purity, His exaltation, arouses within the minds of men a weary hopelessness of ever attaining to perfection. Why do not such ones accept the invitation contained in the words, “Let him take hold of my strength, and make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.” [Isaiah 27:5.] Why do they not cast away their own righteousness and accept the righteousness of Christ? Then the cry of hopelessness and despair would no longer be heard. The beams of the Sun of Righteousness would shine into the darkened heart, and songs of praise would rise to heaven.

Recently we have been hearing the precious doctrine of justification by faith. This is not a new doctrine, for Paul declares, “The just shall live by faith.” [Romans 1:17.] But it has been buried under the rubbish of error, and now, by diligent, persevering effort, it has been rescued, and placed in the framework of truth.

We find the Saviour when we seek for Him with the whole heart. Earnest, continuous prayer will give us humble hearts, ready to receive the truth as it is in Jesus and to teach the lessons learned in the school of Christ.

Satan's work is to misrepresent the Father and the Son. False, dishonoring ideas of God prevail in this world to a large degree. Of many who claim to know God, it may be said as it was of Cyrus, "I girded thee, though thou hast not known me." [Isaiah 45:5.]

The Lord will give light to His people. To those who are willing to discern spiritual things, He will give knowledge, and this knowledge they are to give to others.

To know the Father and the Son is the highest knowledge that man can obtain. The Lord is raising up men to proclaim the truth for this time. His Word is ringing out, "Go forward." [Exodus 14:15.] And yet I am pained to see that some who are standing in the front ranks are listless and faithless, waiting for an impelling power to move them against their own will. The Lord's providences are not discerned, and our people are far behind where they should be.

Providence is going before us, and infinite power is working with human effort. Blind indeed must be the eyes that do not see the working of the Lord, and deaf the ears that do not hear the call of the true Shepherd to His sheep.

The efforts of God's light-bearers are to be constant and earnest. A living church will reflect light to all around, and God's name will be glorified. Those who open their hearts to the knocking of Jesus will understand how to reach those who are in the same condition as they themselves once were.

It makes my heart sad as I see our people repeating the history of the past. In my experience, since the Minneapolis meeting, I have been compelled to see the influence that prejudice exerts on the mind. It fills the chambers of the heart with the darkness of midnight, distorts the reasoning power, misapplies and misinterprets the Word of God, and leaves the mark of confusion on the mind. Under its guidance, the blind lead the blind.

Many search the Bible, not to discover truth, but with a desire to find something by which they can sustain their favorite theories. And as they present these theories, they wrench and twist the Scriptures out of their true meaning. The spirit of humility would lead them to read the Word of God with softened hearts, placing themselves in God's hands in entire willingness to receive the light shining from the Scriptures.

But when prejudice has closed the door of the heart to the light of truth, what will convince man? If our ministering brethren would take the Scriptures as their authority, asking the Lord to teach them what is truth, they would not make my work so hard, and the instruction given me would not have to be so often repeated. But like the Jews of old, many are saying, "Can any good come out of Nazareth?" [John 1:46.]

\*\*\*\*\*

### True Religion

The Saviour did not come to make men religious, but to make them Christlike. He came to reveal the nature and character of God. Man had distorted ideas of God. He had gods many and lords many. Christ

came to represent the Father, to make men pure, holy, undefiled. He came to teach human beings the meaning of true religion.

A man's character is in harmony with the knowledge that he has of God. Then how important that we have right ideas of God. Those who look upon God as a hard master, reaping where he has not sown, will themselves be hard, exacting, denunciatory, cruel in their estimate of others.

There are those who claim to be holy, who talk of the mercy and love of God, but never of His justice. They regard the law of God with indifference and contempt while they exalt the laws of man as supreme. This testifies to their false ideas of God. They have no true sense of the holiness of His character. In their minds His commandments are vague.

From the beginning, false religion has bewitched and captivated minds, and the <more> false the religion, the greater man's devotion to it.

A religion is tested by what it does for the receiver. However boastful the claims of a religion may be, if it bears not the divine credentials, it is from beneath. No matter how many subscribe to it, or what wealth is lavished upon it, if it bears no fruit to God's glory, it is spurious, fit only to be consumed by the fire of God's wrath when He gathers His wheat into His garner.

The truth as it is in Jesus does not make men cold, unsympathetic, unforgiving. It does not lead men to say to an erring brother, I am holier than thou. God is not only just, He is a God of love. A religion that is from above will make men kind and loving. "The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, [gentle, and] easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy." [James 3:17.]

Those who follow the Lord in humble trust will stand firm for His truth. He who is truly converted will be humble and truthful, for God is fashioning his character after the divine similitude. Many who claim to be followers of Christ deny their Lord by exhibitions of self. <Thus is God dishonored.> The true follower of Christ will give the heart and mind to Jesus in trustful, loving obedience, working out in the life the teachings of the Word. <God's ways are ways of pleasantness and all His paths are peace and surety.>

What Is Holiness?

April 19, 1889

Holiness is wholeness to God. The soul is surrendered to God. The will and even the thoughts are brought into subjection to the will of Christ. The love of Jesus fills the soul and is constantly going out in a clear, refreshing stream to make glad the hearts of others.

\*\*\*\*\*

November 1889

Let us ask ourselves, How is it with my soul? Have I been born again?

In order for a man to be born again, there must be a transformation of the entire nature. A modification or an improvement of the former experience will not avail.

The Christian must draw his spiritual nourishment from the heart of Christ. All sin is an offence to God; therefore sin will be expelled from the soul as the hateful thing that it is. "The life that I now live, I live

by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me." "I live, but not I, for Christ liveth in me." [Galatians 2:20.] "Ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. But when Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall we also appear with him in glory." [Colossians 3:3, 4.]

\*\*\*\*\*

April 19, 1889

I fear that the strangers and the youth who come to Battle Creek are not given all the thoughtful attention that Jesus would give them were He upon this earth. Every soul we meet is the purchase of the blood of Christ, and kind words and thoughtful attentions are due those who come among us. The youth need the help of kindly words and deeds. There are those who come from homes where a watchful care has ever been exercised toward them, and when they are treated with indifference or totally passed by, they feel the neglect. Satan tempts them to think that no one cares for them, and they become discouraged and reckless. Christ said to Peter, "Feed my lambs." [John 21:15.] The lambs of God's flock are often neglected. Let those who are older in years and experience give special attention to the youth.

\*\*\*\*\*

April 20, 1889

The life of the Christian is not all smooth. He has stern conflicts to meet. Severe temptations assail him. "The flesh warreth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh." [Galatians 5:17.] The nearer we come to the close of this earth's history, the more delusive and ensnaring will be the attacks of the enemy. His attacks will grow fiercer and more frequent. Those who resist light and truth will become more hardened and unimpressible and more bitter against those who love God and keep His commandments.

It should be our aim to bring all the pleasantness possible into our lives and to do all the kindness possible to those around us. Kind words are never lost. Jesus records them as if spoken to Himself. Sow the seeds of kindness, of love, and of tenderness, and they will blossom and bear fruit.

\*\*\*\*\*

June 29, 1889

Wexford, Michigan

"Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you." [John 6:53.] The Saviour explained this statement, which seemed greatly to offend His disciples, as requiring an impossibility. "When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples murmured at it, He said unto them, Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where He was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." [Verses 61-63.]

Christ explained the meaning of His words so clearly that none need stumble over them. His statement regarding eating the flesh and drinking the blood of the Son of God is to be taken in a spiritual sense. We eat Christ's flesh and drink His blood when by faith we lay hold upon Him as our Saviour.

Christ used the figure of eating and drinking to represent that nearness to Him which all must have who are at last partakers with Him in His glory. The temporal food we eat is assimilated, giving strength and solidity to the body. In a similar manner, as we believe and receive the words of the Lord Jesus, they become a part of our spiritual life, bringing light and peace, hope and joy, and strengthening the soul as physical food strengthens the body.

“After these things Jesus walked in Galilee; for He would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill Him. Now the Jews’ feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto Him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For there is no man that doeth anything in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, show thyself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him.” [John 7:1-5.]

The brethren here referred to were the sons of Joseph, and their words were spoken in irony. It was very painful to Christ that His nearest relatives should so dimly understand His mission and should entertain the ideas suggested by His enemies. But the Saviour did not answer the cruel sarcasm with words of like character. He pitied the spiritual ignorance of His brethren and longed to give them a clear understanding of His mission.

“Then said Jesus unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.” [Verses 6-8.]

He must go to the feast secretly, because in Judea Satan had aroused the prejudice and hatred of the people against Him. He must mingle secretly with the throng of worshipers so as not to be distinguished as the One whom the Jews desired to kill.

“When His brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.” “Then the Jews sought Him at the feast, and said, Where is He?” [Verses 10, 11.] They were watching for Christ, and were disappointed that they did not find Him among His relatives. They had determined that once the authorities should get possession of Him, He should never again have opportunity to speak boldly and as one having authority, reproving their sins and laying bare the secrets of their guilty hearts.

“And there was much murmuring among the people concerning Him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but He deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of Him for fear of the Jews.” [Verses 12, 13.]

Before these people Christ had spoken with the authority of heaven. He had done works that no other man had done or could do. The fruit of His work testified that it was wrought in God. Yet at this feast not one dared openly avow faith in Him.

“Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marveled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?” [Verses 14, 15.]

Those of the priests who had not given their hearts up to prejudice and hatred were charmed by the truths that the Saviour uttered. The Holy Spirit was impressing their hearts. The education that these men had gained in the schools of the rabbis consisted largely in a knowledge of the traditions with which men had loaded down the law of God.

“Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but His that sent me.” [Verse 16.] My words are in perfect harmony with the Old Testament Scriptures, and with the law spoken from Sinai. I am not preaching a new doctrine. I am presenting old truths rescued from the framework of error and placed in a new setting.

Christ came to this world just as the Old Testament Scriptures foretold that He would come, but notwithstanding this He was misapprehended and misjudged. The Pharisees were filled with a frenzy of hatred against Him, because they could see that His teaching had a power and an attractiveness that their words were utterly devoid of. They decided that the only way to cut off His influence was to pass sentence of death upon Him; and therefore they sent officers to take Him. But when these officers came within hearing of His voice, and listened to His gracious words, they were charmed into forgetting their errand. On their return, the plotters against His life asked them, “Why have ye not brought Him?” And they replied, “Never man spake like this man.” [Verses 45, 46.] In the presence of Christ, their prejudice had disappeared like ice before the sun.

“Are ye also deceived?” the elders asked. “Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on Him? But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. Nicodemus saith unto them, ... Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?” [Verses 47-51.]

The lesson that Christ had given to Nicodemus had not been in vain. Conviction had fastened upon his mind, and in his heart he had accepted Jesus. Since his interview with the Saviour, he had earnestly searched the Old Testament Scriptures, and he had seen truth placed in the <true> setting of the gospel.

The question asked by him was wise and would have commended itself to those presiding at the council had they not been deceived by the enemy. But they were so filled with prejudice that no argument in favor of Jesus of Nazareth, however convincing, had any weight with them. The answer that Nicodemus received, was, “Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look; for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.” [Verse 52.]

The priests and rulers had been deceived, as Satan meant them to be, into believing that Christ came out of Galilee. Some who know that he was born in Bethlehem, kept silent, that the falsehood might not be robbed of its power.

The facts were plain. There was no dimness of the light. But the work of Christ was interpreted by different ones in accordance with the state of their minds. The minds of some were warped by prejudice, by their hereditary tendencies and their education, and these misapplied the plainest Scriptures to suit their own ideas and wishes. Instead of bringing their own opinions to the Word of God, they used the Word of God to sustain their deceptive reasoning.

The scribes and Pharisees had taught the people that the Messiah was to come as a victorious conqueror to break from the neck of Israel the Roman yoke. They overlooked the prophecies which foretold that He was to come in humiliation, to be a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. They declared that the Messiah was to shine before His ancients gloriously, to take the kingdom and to reign from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth.

When Christ came, just as prophecy had predicted that He would come, bearing no resemblance to the conqueror they had led the people to expect, they were bitterly disappointed and refused to receive

Him. The truths that He uttered were not agreeable to their proud hearts. To accept the declaration of Christ that His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom was more than they could bring themselves to do.

Christ declared that those who should become His disciples must take up a daily warfare against sin. But the priests and rulers could talk of only one side of the subject—a triumphant Messiah reigning as a temporal prince on the throne of David. They closed their eyes to everything that did not harmonize with their own teachings. They closed their eyes to the prophecies of His life of humiliation and sorrow and the manner of His death.

For hundreds of years the Jewish nation had been offering sacrifices which foreshadowed the death of Christ. But it was too humbling a thought that the Messiah should die; and they rejected Him. They turned with contempt from the antitype of their sacrifices. They made the false assertion that He came out of Galilee, that Galilee was His birthplace. But the prophet Micah says, “But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old.” [Micah 5:2.]

The Prince of Peace came to proclaim truth that was to bring harmony out of confusion. But He who came to bring peace and goodwill to men started a controversy that ended in His crucifixion. Why was the messenger of peace called a deceiver? Why was it said that He performed His miracles through the power of Beelzebub? Because men with the Scriptures in their hands read them with the veil of unbelief over their eyes. They interpreted the Scripture according to their own preconceived opinions and traditions of men. And the common people accepted the decisions of the priests and rulers as the voice of God. They were deceived by their spiritual guides. Had they opened the Scriptures for themselves, had they used their God-given reason, they would not have believed a lie.

Christ declared, “I came not to send peace, but a sword.” [Matthew 10:34.] Why? Because men would not receive the Word of life. Because they warred against the message sent them to bring them joy and hope and life.

We look upon the Jews as inexcusable because they rejected and crucified Christ. But today the messages that the Lord sends are often received in a manner similar to the way in which the Jews received Christ’s message. If the instruction of the Lord does not harmonize with the opinions of men, anger takes control of reason, and men play into the enemy’s hands by opposing the message that God sends. Satan uses them as sharp instruments to oppose the progress of truth.

But controversy is safer than lethargy. The controversy that breaks up a deathlike stupor is preferable to stagnation. Notwithstanding the disputes that prevailed in the days of Christ because men wanted their own way and cherished pride of opinion, yet there were those who felt the convincing power of truth, and who, notwithstanding the opposition, said, “This is the Christ.” [John 7:41.] Many are in danger of being deceived as were the Jews.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### Satan the Instigator of Evil

Could human beings know the number of the evil angels, could they know their devices and their activity, there would be far less pride and frivolity. Satan is the prince of demons. The evil angels over



whom he rules do his bidding. Through them he multiplies his agencies throughout the world. He instigates all the evil that exists in our world.

But, though the principalities and powers of darkness are both many in number and unceasing in activity, yet the Christian should never feel hopeless or discouraged. He may not hope to escape temptation through any lack of satanic efficiency. He who sent a legion to torture one human being cannot be repulsed by human wisdom or power alone.

Speaking of Satan, the Lord declares that he abode not in the truth. [John 8:44.] Once he was beautiful, radiant in light. But God's Word declares of him, "Thou wast lifted up because of thy brightness." [Ezekiel 28:17.]

Satan instigated others to rebel, and after they were cast out of heaven he bound them together in a confederacy to do all the evil possible to man, as the only means of striking God. Excluded from heaven, he resolved to be avenged by injuring the workmanship of God. Around the standard of rebellion that he planted, evil workers of all generations have rallied. Evil angels have united with evil men in a warfare against Christ's kingdom.

Satan's aim had been to reproduce his own character in human beings. No sooner was man created than Satan resolved to efface in him the image of God and to place his stamp where God's should be. And he has succeeded in instilling into the heart of man the spirit of envy, of hatred, of ambition. In this world he has set up a kingdom of darkness, of which he, the leader in guilt, is prince. He desired to usurp the throne of God. Failing in this, he has worked in darkness, in crookedness, in deception, to usurp his place in the hearts of men. He has set up his throne between God and man to appropriate the adoration that belongs to God alone.

Christ came to our world to dispute Satan's sovereignty, to remove from the minds of men the false impressions that they had received of God. He came in human form that he might come close to the fallen race and through divine power break the hold that Satan had obtained over them.

When he came, vice in every form was popular. Demons were standing as sentinels over every soul. No sooner did Satan hear the announcement of the heavenly messenger to the shepherds on the plains of Bethlehem, than he began to lay his plans to destroy the Prince of life. The tempter saw in Christ a power that if not checked, would supplant his authority, and he went forth to meet him in the wilderness of temptation. He brought against him the three great temptations which to the close of time are to beset man. He asked the Saviour to bow to his authority, promising that if he would do so, the kingdoms of the world would be His. [Matthew 4:9.] He pointed Christ to his success in the world, enumerating the principalities and powers that were subject to him. He declared that what the law of Jehovah could not do, he had done.

But Jesus said, "Get thee hence, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." [Verse 10.] This was to Christ just what the Bible declares it to be—a temptation. Before His sight the tempter held the kingdoms of the world. As Satan saw them, they possessed great external grandeur. But Christ saw them in a different aspect, just as they were—earthly dominions under the power of a tyrant. He saw humanity full of woe, suffering under the oppressive power of Satan. He saw the earth defiled by hatred, revenge, malice, lust, murder. He saw fiends in the possession of the bodies and souls of men.

Oh, it was this sight that had brought Christ from heaven to fight the battle with the apostate, to dispute his right to rule over the human race, and to wrench his spoil from him.

Satan called his agents and set them in array against Christ. He himself conducted the warfare. He declared that if Christ tried to limit his power, he would set in motion against Him the whole artillery of evil.

“The prince of this world cometh,” Christ declared, “and hath nothing in me.” [John 14:30.] In the heart of Christ, the enemy found no place to sow the seeds of evil. Christ’s life was hid in God, and Satan could obtain no advantage over Him.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Lord places men where He can use them as channels of light. He gives them wisdom and imparts to them divine grace. But often they abuse the mercy and loving kindness of their heavenly Father. They become self-inflated as if they were the originators of the gems of thought given them and of their ability to plan and execute. Forgetting the Lord of heaven, they take glory to themselves. With the example before them of the great apostate who fell from the courts above because of his pride, what folly this is!

\*\*\*\*\*

#### Instruments of Righteousness

The times in which Elijah and Elisha acted their part were dark and troublous. Wickedness had reached a fearful pass. But notwithstanding the idolatry of Ahab and Jezebel, the Lord sent His prophets to the nation with messages of warning. He had then, as He has always had, men whom He used in fighting the battles of Zion. He sees the impiety of men, the violence and wickedness that curse the world, and He chooses men to be the bearers of divine wisdom, to fight the battles of the Lord. He chose Elijah as a preacher of righteousness, a man who would be ruled and guided by the Holy Spirit. And working under God’s direction, Elijah accomplished a grand and noble work.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### The Dangers of the Youth

To the young, the world has many charms and is more dangerous because so pleasurable. Do what you can to lead the youth to Jesus, who knows their ignorance of Satan’s snares. With a Christlike, loving interest, parents are to guard their children. Do not enshroud religion in gloom. Do not make the Christian life unattractive. There is no need of this; for in the service of God there is joy and consolation and happiness. God’s people are to walk in the sunlight of Christ’s righteousness.

A minister should pay special regard to the children and youth. He should watch for their souls as one that must give an account, teaching them that the grace of Christ will be freely and graciously given to help them in every emergency. Let him remember that the young man or the young woman whom he is trying to help may be chafing against the fetters of an unwise restraint in the home. It is right always that parents should control their children and that children should obey and respect their parents. But there are parents who exert in the home a compelling power that drives children away from the truth. The wise shepherd must think of all this and do all in his power to win children and youth to Jesus.

\*\*\*\*\*

Christ said to the Pharisees, "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad." [John 8:56.] How did Abraham know of the coming of the Redeemer? God gave him light in regard to the future. He looked forward to the time when the Saviour should come to this earth, His divinity veiled by humanity. By faith he saw the world's Redeemer coming as God in the flesh. He saw the weight of guilt lifted from the human race and borne by the divine Substitute.

In the synagogue at Nazareth Christ declared, "The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord." [Luke 4:18, 19.]

Ambition did not enter into Christ's plans. When Satan took Him to the top of a high mountain and, showing Him all the kingdoms of the world, said, "all this will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me," Christ looked upon the scene as one who saw it not. "Get thee hence, Satan," He said, "for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve." [Matthew 4:10.]

Christ could have opened before Satan the close of the conflict. He could have shown him the sinners He came to save, glorified saints in His kingdom. But He did not do this. His ears were open to the cry of misery rising from the earth. He heard the impenitent imploring mercy as they beheld the love of God revealed on the cross of Calvary. He saw a world under the mastery of the destroyer. In Him dwelt all the fullness of the Godhead, and His life was a sacrifice for the saving of the world. "I sanctify Myself," He said, "that they also may be sanctified." [John 17:19.] At the altar of God He consecrated Himself to the work of rolling back the clouds that covered the world.

\*\*\*\*\*

Somewhere I have read the statement that if truth were to come down from heaven and in its glory appear on this earth, all would fall down and worship it. But this is not so. Truth did come down from heaven. Christ declares, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." [John 14:6.] And at the Saviour's baptism, God declared, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him." [Matthew 17:5.] "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made. In Him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not." [John 1:1-5.]

"That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not. He came unto His own, and His own received Him not." [Verses 9-11.]

The Jewish people rose up against Christ. Priests and rulers joined with the mob in shouting, "Away with him! Crucify him!" [John 19:15.] One who was a robber and a murderer was chosen before Him who is the truth itself.

God glorified Christ and presented Him to the world as the object of supreme adoration, one who was to be admired [by] all them that believe. Truth always unifies, and those who believe in Christ see distinctly that there never was and never can be any righteousness in the world but the righteousness of

Christ. When the door of the heart is open to the truth, Christ enters, and receiving Him, we receive the Father.

Ms 35, 1911

Diary Written at Preston, Victoria, Australia

Preston, Australia

April 22 - July 14, 1892 [Typed December 4, 1911]

I am deeply grieved as I see that those now in positions of trust in our work do not think of the sacrifices made in the past to establish the work in its various branches. It hurts me to see these new workers, who have made few sacrifices and borne few burdens, demanding the highest wages. They know nothing of what it has cost to bring the work to its present condition; and I can see that in my dealings with them I need not expect any consideration. Their actions have been so harsh and unfeeling that I am led to understand better the word of the Lord to me, that I must lean upon His arm, that He will be to me a God and a Father.

"I will comfort you," He says. [Isaiah 66:13.] "Selfishness rules in the hearts of these men, and they will grieve and wound and bruise souls. If they loved Me, they would love those who are united with me as My co-workers. It is I, their Lord, whom they slight. They have no living connection with Me. They know not what they do. They have set at naught My counsel, and refused My reproofs. I demanded the love and allegiance of their hearts, but I did not receive it.

"If your earthly treasures are taken away, you are not to grieve, for I will give you heavenly treasure. If I remove the dearest objects of earthly attachment, I will supply the lack with more of Myself. It is in the time of deepest sorrow that I send the richest tokens of My grace. I will cause the afflicted soul to break forth into the song of praise and thanksgiving, It is good for me that I have been afflicted. The trials and losses that come to you are to purify and refine you, and fit you for immortality."

This was the assurance given me, and I am determined to put my trust in the Lord. I will not murmur or complain. I am comforted every day, for the Lord understands my suffering. Even if He does not remove it, He will give me grace to endure the pain. I am comforted, and I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice.

Every worker in the Lord's vineyard will have trials and disappointments and grievous annoyances to bear. If the worker gives way to discouragement, his soul is wearied and his courage sapped. His only hope is in God. If he will look steadfastly to Jesus for his orders as well as for his inspiration, he will be enabled to maintain self-control. There are times when difficulties are increased, when, though the Lord says, Go forward, some feel called upon to oppose His plans. To fight against the prejudices and opposition of those of like faith requires more taxing effort than the work of preaching the truth to unbelievers.

\*\*\*\*\*

April 22, 1892

This morning I awoke with increased hope and confidence in God. During the night I had many wakeful hours, and I called most earnestly upon the Lord. He has given me the assurance that I shall see in my

body and spirit the salvation of God. During the past four months of pain and infirmity, I have constantly importuned God for help. He has said that those who come to Him He will in no wise cast out, and I believe His Word. [John 6:37.] I believe that I shall be restored to health and enabled to bear my testimony in Australia. The Lord is good and greatly to be praised. I shall live to speak His praise in the congregation. I do not understand why I am lying here, unable to labor for the Lord, but God understands, and that is enough for me.

Of late I have been thinking much of Martha and Mary, and their experience at the time of the death and resurrection of Lazarus. When Lazarus became sick, they sent Jesus the word, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. There was no further word, no urgent message for Him to come. They fully expected that their beloved friend would at once come and heal their brother. As soon as the messenger had gone, they saw a decided change for the worse in the sick man. His fever rapidly increased, and soon they realized that in the fight between life and death, death had triumphed. With hearts full of anguish, they saw their brother die.

Did not Jesus know about the sickness of Lazarus, even before the messenger reached Him? He must have known what was taking place in that humble home at Bethany. Even from where He was, could He not have stayed the power of death?

With heavy hearts the sisters prepared Lazarus for burial, all the while looking anxiously for Christ. They longed to see Him, and to hear His words of comfort. They laid their loved one in the grave, and then two long, sorrowful days passed before Jesus came.

May 9, 1892

The past night has been a very long one, and I am so restless that I long for the day. I keep my mind as much as possible on the promises of God. I do not claim these promises because I deserve them, but because they are bestowed upon erring human beings as a free gift.

I am comforted with the assurance that although constantly suffering pain, I am never forsaken. I put my trust in One who is too wise too err and too good to do me harm. He will restore me to health. I shall yet speak forth His praise in the congregation of the saints. I am determined not to encourage feelings of despondency and gloom.

May 10, 1892

I have had a rather singular night. Sometime during the night I woke to find myself lying stretched out on my back. My heart was beating only feebly. I felt as if my body were being crushed under a mass of rubbish. I could hardly move any of my limbs. I did not know where I was. I called my nurse, but she did not hear me. After trying several times, I succeeded in moving my limbs, but my body seemed helpless. It was more than half an hour before I could understand that I was in bed, and before I could use my mind or move my limbs freely. Then the thought came to me that the angels of the Lord had awakened me, or else I should soon have breathed my last. How thankful I felt that I was guarded by heavenly angels. I dared not try to sleep again, for my heart seems to be very feeble in action.

May 13, 1892

Today the mail for America closed. It has been a trying day for us all, but we managed to get the letters off in time. I sent about fifty pages of letters away. After the mail had gone, Sister Tay, Marian, and I

rode out. The weather was mild and pleasant, and we enjoyed the drive. The sunset was very fine. The clouds were golden, and it looked as if the gates of heaven were ajar.

I cannot yet move my left arm without pain, but thankfulness is constantly welling up in my heart. My head is perfectly clear, and my memory undimmed.

I gain much consolation from dwelling upon the truth. Of this I never tire. Constantly different points of truth present themselves to my mind in a new light, and I have a feast of good things.

May 14, 1892

The past night has been one of great tediousness. I was obliged to get up six times to change my position, for my back and limbs were full of pain. My neck was so painful that it distressed me to lie on the pillow. But the Lord is good, and He draws near to me as I lift up my heart in prayer to Him, beseeching Him for grace and for restoration to health.

I have a longing desire to get well, that I may proclaim the truth in this country. While I stand in the shadow of the cross, I feel [certain], as I see by faith the rainbow of promise, that God's promise is sure. The Lord is indeed mine and I am the Lord's. I try not to be anxious or to feel restless or dissatisfied.

May 15, 1892

In the house of Lazarus at Bethany, the Saviour often found a pleasant rest from care and labor. Lazarus loved Jesus with sincere, fervent love. He believed Him to be the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

His sister Mary was also an earnest listener to the Saviour's words. Lazarus knew how deep was the enmity that the Pharisees cherished against Jesus, and he knew the injustice of the charges they sought to fasten upon Him. The sympathy of the inmates of this peaceful home was wholly with Jesus.

In the inspired record we are told that "Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus," yet after He received the message, "he abode two days still in the same place where he was." [John 11:5, 6.] Guided by divine wisdom, he did not go at once to his beloved friends. The message that came to Him did not meet with an immediate response. Mary and Martha did not say, Lord, come at once and heal our brother. They had confidence in Jesus, believing that He would do what was best for them. At length He said to His disciples, "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep." [Verse 11.]

By the raising of Lazarus, many were led to believe in Jesus. It was God's plan that Lazarus should die and be laid in the tomb before the Saviour should arrive. The raising of Lazarus was Christ's crowning miracle, and because of it many glorified God. But those who had again and again rejected light would not yield, even in the face of this overwhelming evidence. They were hardened in unbelief, and they went away immediately to tell the priests and rulers what Jesus had done. They aroused anew the hatred of his bitterest enemies, the Pharisees, whose jealousy was increased by every act of mercy performed by the Saviour.

May 21, 1892

The trying, almost sleepless night is ended. Yesterday afternoon Elder Daniells and his wife, Elder Tenney and his wife, and brethren Stockton and Smith came to our house at my request to pray that the Lord would heal me. We had a most earnest season of prayer, and we were all much blessed. I was

relieved, but not restored. I have now done all that I can to follow the Bible directions, and I shall wait for the Lord to work, believing that in His own good time He will heal me. My faith takes hold of the promise, "Ask, and ye shall receive." [John 16:24.]

I believe that the Lord heard our prayers. I hoped that my captivity might be turned immediately, and to my finite judgment it seemed that thus God would be glorified. I was much blessed during our season of prayer, and I shall hold fast to the assurance then given me: "I am your Redeemer; I will heal you."

May 22, 1892

The past night was an almost sleepless one. I am so thankful that I could commune with God and leave myself without murmuring in His merciful hands. I can use my arms and hands better than I could, and with considerable effort I can dress myself.

Satan is watching to see if I will hide my faith under a cloud of unbelief by murmuring against the One who has done everything for me. I am determined not to distrust God. I shall keep looking up to where the rainbow of promise encircles the throne. I shall triumph in God. Daily my soul is refreshed by the contemplation of the great love of our heavenly Father.

June 15, 1892

The night has been long and trying. I lay awake from half past ten till half past two, so full of nervous pain that I could not rest. But I will not repine. "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." [Job 13:15.] I shall be glad when the days lengthen and the nights shorten. Constantly my petition is ascending to God for restoration to health, that while here in Australia, I may bear my testimony to the people. But if the Lord has other plans for me, I am content. He knows what is for my good and the good of His people. He doeth all things well.

June 16, 1892

Another long, trying night has nearly passed. Daylight will soon come. I slept well during the first part of the night, but when I awoke, the nervous pain came on once more so severely that I could scarcely compose myself to pray intelligently. After a time the nervousness passed away, and I prayed most earnestly to my heavenly Father. I presented before Him the promise, "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you." [Matthew 7:7.] Even in my pain I can rejoice in the Lord, and this gives me peace. Christ is my personal Saviour. He has pledged His word to accomplish the salvation of all who believe in Him, and He will verify His promise.

"God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [John 3:16.] These words show us why God's wrath descended on His only begotten Son, why the Innocent suffered for the guilty, why the Just bore the punishment wholly due to the unjust. Jesus came to bear the penalty of man's transgression, to uphold and vindicate the immutability of the law of God, and the rectitude of His government. He came to make an end of sin and to bring in everlasting righteousness. He can lift sinners from their low estate, and in so doing magnify the law of Jehovah. These thoughts make me almost forget my pain.

June 17, 1892

During the past night I have slept but little. I tried to look to Jesus, to place myself in the hands of the Great Physician. He has said, "My grace is sufficient for thee." [2 Corinthians 12:9.] The grace of Christ leads men to speak right words under all circumstances. Bodily suffering is no excuse for un-Christlike actions.

During these sleepless hours, the subject of overcoming has been the burden of my thoughts. "To him that overcometh," the Lord declares, "will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." [Revelation 3:21.]

There are those who are forever making excuses for walking in the counsels of the enemy. Some think that because they have physical infirmities, they are privileged to speak pettish words and to act in an unlovely manner. But has Jesus made no provision for such ones to overcome temptation? Because of trial and affliction, are they to be unthankful and unholy? Are not the rays of Christ's righteousness bright enough to dispel the shadow of Satan? The grace of God is declared to be sufficient for all the ills and trials against which human beings have to contend. Is it powerless then against bodily infirmity? Shall divine grace stand back while Satan takes the field, holding the victim in the power of his evil attributes?

O, how precious is Jesus to the soul who trusts in Him. But many are walking in darkness because they bury their faith in the shadow of Satan. They have not done that which it was in their power to do through the grace of Jesus. They have not talked faith and hope and courage. Never for a moment should we allow Satan to think that his power to distress and annoy is greater than the power of Christ to uphold and strengthen.

"Men ought always to pray, and not to faint." [Luke 18:1.] Every sincere prayer that is offered to God is mingled with the efficacy of Christ's blood. If the answer is deferred, it is because God desires us to show a holy boldness in claiming the pledged word of God. He is faithful who hath promised. He will never forsake the soul who is wholly surrendered to Him. You may ask the Lord for certain things that you think you must have, but He may see that to grant your desire would harm your soul. He gives you that which is for your good and His glory. If you become rebellious because you do not receive what you think you should, you show that your way is not in harmony with the will of God, that your way is not His way. Selfishness says, "My way, O God; much of self, and little of thee."

June 18, 1892

The past night was one of great suffering. During the evening I had a coke fire in the grate. I awoke with a sense of suffocation and pressure for breath. I called for help. By mistake all the windows in my room had been left closed. I felt sick all over and very faint, and for a time I lost all sense of things about me. At last May Walling and Emily Campbell came to my help, and every effort was made to give me ease. But I was not entirely relieved for some time.

After all had been done that any one could do, the windows were opened, and a screen placed around my bed, to prevent the air striking directly upon me. I slept again, a troubled, dangerous sleep. For the next two hours I was wrestling in my sleep to find my way out of a dense wood, to where I could get a free breath of air. When at last I aroused from sleep, I did not come to my proper bearings for some time, yes, for hours. Then I knew that something must be done. I was weak, and my heart pained me. I



felt the need of a strong cordial, but there was nothing in the house but grape juice, I took some of this, and it strengthened me, but I was much exhausted.

On the Sabbath, all the members of the family excepting myself went to church. During the day I wrote something in regard to missionary work. I felt deeply as I wrote, and my heart went up in prayer to God to set things in order in this country, and to raise up men who have wisdom to recognize the talent that God has given to many who have accepted the truth. These can be fitted for a place in the work, but they need to be educated and disciplined, that they may know how to use their talents for the spread of the truth and the upbuilding of God's kingdom in the earth. Christ is the greatest missionary our world has ever seen, and I have faith that He will heal me.

June 19, 1892

Another night has passed, and much more pleasantly than the previous one. I feel very grateful to my heavenly Father for His grace and His great mercy to me.

Last night I was perplexed to know what to do for my aching nerves and muscles. All day the wind had been very high, and it seemed impossible to make the rooms warm enough for me to take treatment in them. I thought of a salt glow, and May <Walling> gave me one, with the lounge drawn as close as possible to the fire. This treatment was successful in quieting my nerves. This morning I feel stronger than I did yesterday.

Elder Daniells came from Fitzroy to see me, and we had a pleasant conversation. I told him that come what may, we must not for a moment lose courage or hope or faith, because that would give the victory to the enemy. We must be faithful soldiers, moving steadily forward. Whatever circumstances may arise, we must remember that the Captain of the Lord's host is leading us. To Him we must look for orders. Satan will not leave us in peace. He is ever seeking to destroy. If he cannot do this, he will seek in every possible way to annoy and hinder us. Knowing the will of the Lord, we must not dishonor our Leader by speaking words of discouragement.

Brother and Sister Byron Belden called to see me, and we had a season of prayer. In my suffering, the Lord is sacredly near to me. It seems that I can endure the seeing of Him who is invisible. During these long, wakeful nights I have precious seasons of communion with my Saviour. I seem to look upon His face, full of tenderness and compassion. These words are impressed on my mind: "Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." [Matthew 16:24, 25.]

June 20, 1892

I slept the first part of the night, but during the latter part I could not rest. I committed my case to the Lord and was comforted by the thought that I am a subject of His care. I do find peace and comfort in prayer, but I should look upon it as a great blessing from the Lord if I could pass the hours of the night in sleep. These words comfort and strengthen me: "Be renewed in the spirit of your mind." [Ephesians 4:23.] This renewing is what I desire to have. "Though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day." [2 Corinthians 4:16.] The righteousness of Christ is the prize to which we are individually to reach forth. "Let this mind be in you," Paul writes, "which was also in Christ Jesus." [Philippians 2:5.] We must walk as He walked and work as He worked. This means constant self-denial

and a daily reaching out to do others good. We lose much because we are so apt to forget the fulness of the grace provided for us through the merits of Christ. No one is safe who offers the Lord a dull, sleepy, indifferent service. In order to resist the temptations of the enemy, we shall have to wrestle in earnest prayer with God. By using the grace bestowed, we shall gain a vigorous Christianity.

Day by day I am given an assurance of the love of God. "He that heareth my word," Christ says, "and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life." [John 5:24.] "These are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through His name." [John 20:31.] I long to proclaim the gospel of good news, the glad tidings of great joy. I am anxious to present to our people the message that the Lord has given me, that Christ has made us His own, that He has bought us with a price beyond computation. The Saviour declared, "I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness." [John 12:46.] He would have all heed his invitation, "Whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely." [Revelation 22:17.] God presents salvation to all; He gives it to those who believe.

June 21, 1892

Another night of restlessness and suffering has passed. I welcome the coming of five o'clock in the morning, for then Emily Campbell builds my fire, and I can be dressed.

I will not allow my mind to dwell on the dark side. Jesus has light and comfort and hope and joy for me. I want to face the light, that the brightness of the Sun of Righteousness may shine into my heart and be reflected to others. It is the duty of every Christian to shine—to shed abroad the light of the grace that Christ imparts. God would have me, even in my pain, praise Him, showing that I realize that His presence is with me. "Being justified by faith, we have peace with God." [Romans 5:1.] "This is the record, that God hath given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." [1 John 5:11.] Whatever else the sin of Adam did, it did not give human beings an excuse for transgressing God's law.

June 22, 1892

The morning gave promise of a very pleasant day, and there was talk of riding out. But soon the clouds began to roll up, and the air became cold. At one o'clock there was a flood of rain, with heavy thunder and frequent flashes of lightning. With greater and less severity, the storm continued during the day.

Last night I slept better than during the night previous, but I was greatly afflicted with pain in my arms, shoulders, spine, hip-bones, and feet. This makes me painfully sick, but I will not become discouraged. I will press my petitions to the throne of grace. I have a sympathizing Saviour, who does not willingly afflict or grieve the children of men. I have much time to think, and my head is perfectly clear. Christ draws my attention to Himself. "Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." [Romans 8:34.] This is our confidence. I will rejoice in His love.

June 23, 1892

Another night has passed. I slept only three hours. I was not in so much pain as usual, but was restless and nervous. After lying awake for some time, trying to sleep, I gave up the effort and directed my whole attention to seeking the Lord. How precious to me was the promise, "Ask, and it shall be given

unto you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.” [Matthew 7:7.] I prayed most earnestly to the Lord for comfort and peace, which the Lord Jesus alone can give. I want the blessing of the Lord, so that, while suffering pain, I shall not lose self-control. I dare not trust in self for one moment.

The instant that Peter withdrew his eyes from Christ, that instant he began to sink. When he realized his peril, and lifted his eyes and voice to Jesus, crying, “Save, Lord, or I perish,” the hand ever ready to save the perishing took hold of him, and He was saved. [Matthew 14:30, 31.]

I long to follow on to know the Lord, that I may know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. I desire the words of my lips to be right words, the meditations of my heart to be of God. I desire to be strengthened with genuine faith. I do not want one vestige of presumption of self-confidence to appear in my life. I want faith, simple, trustful faith. I am determined to rely wholly on the promise of God, asking Him to keep my lips from evil, and my tongue from speaking guile.

In my home I must daily seek peace and pursue it. “The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.” [1 Peter 3:12.] And although the body is suffering, and the nervous system enfeebled, we must not think that we are at liberty to speak fretfully or to think that we are not receiving all the attention we should have. When we give way to impatience, we drive the Spirit of God out of the heart, and give place to the attributes of Satan. When we frame excuses for selfishness, for evil thinking and evil speaking, we are educating the soul in evil, and if we continue to do this, it will become a habit to yield to temptation. We are then on Satan’s ground, overcome, weak, and without courage.

If we trust in ourselves, we shall certainly fall. Christ says, “Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.” [John 15:4.] What is the fruit that we are to bear? “The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.” [Galatians 5:22, 23.]

As I meditated on these things, I felt more and more deeply the sin of neglecting to keep the soul in the love of God. The Lord does nothing without our co-operation. When Christ prayed, Father keep them in thy name [John 17:11], He did not mean that we should neglect to keep ourselves in the love and faith of God. Alive unto God, through a living union with Christ, we trust in the promises, constantly gaining greater strength by beholding Jesus. What can change the heart or shake the confidence of the one who by beholding the Saviour is changed into His likeness? Shall such a one be on the watch for slights? Shall his imagination center on self? Shall he allow little things to destroy his peace of mind?

He in whose heart Christ abides is willing to be pleased. He thinks no evil and is content with the assurance that Jesus knows and values aright every soul for whom He died. God says, “I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.” [Isaiah 13:12.] Let this satisfy the longing of the soul, and make us careful and guarded, very ready to forgive others because God has forgiven us.

The happiness of life is made up of little things. It is in the power of every one to practice true Christlike courtesy. It is not the possession of splendid talents that will help us to overcome, but the conscientious performance of daily duties. The kind look, the lowly spirit, the contented disposition, the unaffected, sincere interest in the welfare of others—these things are helps in the Christian life. If the love of Jesus

fills the heart, this love will be manifested in the life. We shall not show a determination to have our own way, a stubborn, selfish unwillingness to be happy or pleased. The health of the body depends more upon heart-healthfulness than many suppose.

One can imagine himself slighted, imagine that he is not in as high a position as he is capable of filling, and so make of himself a supposed martyr. He is unhappy, but who is to blame? One thing is certain—kindness and amiability of temper will do more to exalt him than any supposed smartness with the curse of an ungenial disposition.

June 24, 1892

“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.” [Romans 8:35-39.]

I know in whom I have believed. I have been purchased by the blood of the only begotten Son of God. He has graven me upon the palms of His hands. I am not my own. I have committed the keeping of my soul unto Him as unto a faithful Creator. He will keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day.

Elder Daniells and his wife, Elder Tenney and his wife, and Sarah Belden took dinner with us today. We talked about the prospect of establishing a school in Australia to train workers for the islands of the sea.

June 25, 1892

The past night was one of pain and of relief. I went to bed at nine, but was obliged to take treatment till twelve. I then slept for about three hours. During these wakeful nights I hold precious seasons of communion with God. My continual prayer is for the meekness and lowliness of Christ. Much time is lost in longing to do some great thing, some wonderful work, while the duties lying close at hand, the performance of which would make the life fragrant, are lost sight of. The life that is Christlike in the home will be Christlike in the church. It is the neglect of the smaller duties in an effort to reach after a great work, that spoils the life of many a one.

True Christians are a savor of life unto life because Christ abides in their hearts. Reflecting His image, they are children of light.

I put my trust in the Lord Jesus. I cry after God. “As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.” [Psalm 42:1.] Here in the home, in my pain and suffering, I must be imbued with the Spirit of Christ. It is now that I must put my trust in the Lord. At times I can do little else than cling to Jesus, saying, I am Thy child. I trust in Thee. I have Thy pledged word, “My grace is sufficient.” [2 Corinthians 12:9.] Then relief comes, and I praise the Lord for His goodness and mercy.

Today quarterly meeting was held in the church. Willie spoke from Isaiah 50:10, 11. In the afternoon the Lord’s Supper was administered, preceded by the ordinance of feet washing. The celebration of these ordinances is the fulfilling of the command, “If I, then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye ought also to wash one another’s feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done

to you.” [John 13:14, 15.] What a place is this for hushing controversies, for forgiving those who have done us any injury. This is the time, if one has anything against his brother, to make it right, to settle every difficulty. Let there be mutual forgiveness. Let no strange flame be brought to the altar. Let no malice, no hatred, be cherished by those who meet round the communion table. Let high and low, rich and poor, learned and unlearned, meet together as those purchased by the blood of Christ.

June 26, 1892

I am glad when the daylight comes, for the nights are long and wearisome. But when I cannot sleep, gratitude fills my heart as I think that One who never slumbers is watching over me for good. What a wonderful thought it is that Jesus knows all about the pains and griefs we bear. In all our afflictions He was afflicted. Some among our friends know nothing of human woe or physical pain. They are never sick, and therefore they cannot enter fully into the feelings of those who are sick. But Jesus is touched with the feeling of our infirmity. He is the great Medical Missionary. He has taken humanity upon Himself and has placed Himself at the head of a new dispensation, in order that He may reconcile justice and compassion.

June 27, 1892

Another night has passed, and although I suffered much from nervousness, yet I have the peace that the presence of Jesus always brings. He gives me to drink of the cup of His salvation, and my heart is made cheerful in God.

How earnestly we ought to labor for those who are unsaved. When we think of the infinite sacrifice that Jesus has made to redeem sinners, how can we be content to make no effort in behalf of our fellow beings? Shall we do nothing, when the Good Shepherd came from the throne of heaven to seek and save the lost?

June 28, 1892

“Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.” [Psalm 103:1.] I am compassed with infirmities, yet I am of good courage in the Lord. Although the enemy is permitted to afflict me, yet I have great blessings from day to day. My head is free from pain, shielded by the hand of the Lord. My shoulders and arms are full of pain, but my right forearm from the elbow to the tips of my fingers is free from pain. I am able to do much important writing.

I am deeply interested in the work of my ministering brethren. My heart is drawn out in sympathy with them, and I pray that they may honor God. “This is life eternal, that they may know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.” [John 17:3.] We can know Christ only by loving and obeying Him. The Lord calls for valiant men, who will not fail or be discouraged. Trials and disappointments will come to God’s workers, but did they not come to Jesus? Shall we cover the Lord’s altar with mourning and sighing and tears? God forbid. It comforts me to meditate upon the loving words of Christ, to think of His courtesy, His sympathy, His compassion. I long to be like Him. I will rest in His care. He will make me a conqueror over evil.

June 29, 1892

My prayer on awaking is, Jesus, keep Thy child today. Take me under Thy guardianship. Make me a healthy, fruit-bearing branch of the living Vine. "Without me," Christ says, "ye can do nothing." [John 15:5.] In and through Christ we can do all things.

He who was the adored of angels, who had listened to the music of the heavenly choir, was ever touched, while upon this earth, with the sorrows of children, ever ready to listen to the story of childish woe. He often dried their tears, cheering them with the tender sympathy of His words, which seemed to hush their sorrows and make them forget their grief. The emblem in the form of a dove that hovered over Jesus at His baptism represents His gentleness of character.

June 30, 1892

Another night <of great weariness> has nearly passed. Although I continue to suffer much pain, I know that I am not forsaken by <my Saviour.> My prayer is, Help me, Jesus, that I may not dishonor Thee with my lips. Let no unkind words be spoken by me.

I am told by some who come to see me that I shall never again have the use of my limbs. But I do not accept this view as truth. I know that the Lord has a work for me to do, and I will put my trust in Him. The outlook is not cheering, but God knows my situation. I rejoice that I can use my right hand. Bolstered up in a chair with pillows, I write many pages. I am able to keep my workers supplied with all they can possibly do. I could keep two more busy.

My heart is filled with gratitude for the goodness and mercy of God. My prayer goes up to heaven for grace, and the peace that passeth understanding is given me. I can trust the Lord Jesus to care for my weary body. I find in Him a very present help in every time of need. His presence <seems so real and> is the evidence of His compassion. Sick or well, I feel that every power of body and mind should be employed in glorifying God. We are not our own, to please and gratify self. We have been purchased by the blood of Christ, and it is our daily duty as well as our privilege to consecrate all that we have and are to the Saviour.

July 5, 1892

I am greatly distressed in mind. I see matters that need to be changed. Sister Daniells is greatly deceived in regard to her spiritual condition. She feels that she is far in advance of her husband <and would instruct him.> Whether with him or away from him, she assumes this attitude. She married him when his condition, as far as his health and usefulness were concerned, was not encouraging. Having done this, she feels that he is indebted to her for his advancement. But she should not cherish this thought, for it is not true. Elder Daniells is the Lord's child, and if Sister Daniells had not married him, God would still have led him onward and upward. But she did marry him, and therefore it was plainly her part to help him all she could. But it is the Lord who has made Elder Daniells the man that he is, and when Sister Daniells takes the credit of this, she dishonors God.

Often she has stood in Elder Daniells' way, discouraging and depressing him, because she was not walking in truth and righteousness. She has cherished in her heart the grievous sin of jealousy. This has separated her from the Saviour. She has been unjust to her husband, and unjust to others. She had no reason to feel as she did, for Elder Daniells is not guilty. But she has accepted Satan's temptations as the truth. Thus she has lost her peace of mind and has taken a course which has disparaged her in the eyes of her brethren and sisters, and which has brought alienation between her and her husband.

Elder Daniells would be received into the hearts of the believers in New Zealand if Sister Daniells were a humble, discreet woman. She must learn at the feet of Jesus to be meek and lowly. Unless she does this, she will be a great hindrance to her husband.

July 6, 1892

I am so thankful that I can tell the Lord all my fears and perplexities. I feel that I am under the shield of His wings. An infidel once asked a God-fearing youth, "How great is the God you worship?" "So great," was the reply, "that He fills immensity, and yet so small that He dwells in every sanctified heart."

O precious Saviour, I long for Thy salvation. "As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee." [Psalm 42:1.] I long for a clearer view of Jesus. I love to think of His spotless life, to meditate upon His lessons. How many times I repeat the words, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." [Matthew 11:28.]

Much of the time my body is full of pain, but I will not by complaining become unworthy of the name of Christian. I am assured that this lesson of suffering will be to the glory of God, a means of warning others to avoid continuous labor under circumstances <so> unfavorable to health <of the body.>

July 7, 1892

The Lord strengthens me by His grace to write important letters. The brethren frequently come to me for counsel. I feel a strong assurance that this tedious affliction is for the glory of the Lord. I will not murmur, for when I wake in the night, it seems that Jesus is looking upon me. The fifty-first chapter of Isaiah is exceedingly precious to me. He bears all our burdens. <I read this chapter with assurance and hope.>

July 8, 1892

The mail for America closed today. I sent off one hundred and thirty pages—letters to Elder Haskell, Elder Butler, J. E. White, Frank and Hattie Belden, Dr. Maxson, Ella and Mabel White, Sister L. M. Hall, Elder Smith, Elder Corliss, C. H. Jones, and many more.

July 9, 1892

Last night I was not able to sleep after twelve o'clock. It was my thoughts more than pain of body that troubled me. There are some trials that it is not best to dwell upon, because there seems no clear way out of them. I try to cast my burden upon the Lord, but I do not always leave it there.

I take it up again, when I should leave it with the Saviour. I feel deeply grieved that all connected with me in my work are not in a favorable state of mind to be controlled by the Holy Spirit. I cannot keep in my employ some of those now connected with me unless the Lord converts them, leading them to see that their hearts must be brought into harmony with His will. When self is not sanctified, it become a ruling power for evil.

July 10, 1892

I awoke Emily at five o'clock to build my fire and help me to dress. I thank the Lord that I had a better night's rest than usual. My wakeful hours I employ in prayer and meditation. The question forces itself upon me, Why do I not receive the blessing of restoration to health? Shall I interpret these long months

of sickness as evidences of the displeasure of God because I came to Australia? <I answer decidedly,> No, I dare not do this. At times before leaving America, I thought that the Lord did not require me to go to a country so far away, at my age and when I was prostrated by overwork. But I followed the voice of the [General] Conference, as I have ever tried to do at times when I had no clear light myself. I came to Australia and found the believers here in a condition where they must have help. For weeks after reaching here, I labored as earnestly as I have ever labored in my life. Words were given me to speak in regard to the necessity of personal piety.

There is a need of a decided change in the administration of the Echo Office. The lack of proper planning has kept this institution bound down and limited in its influence, <when the Lord has a large work that must be done.>

During the conference the Lord wrought for us, but at its close I became aware that I had overdone. We moved into a retired cottage five miles out of North Fitzroy, and ever since I have been an almost helpless invalid.

I think of this, and the mist and fog gathers about me. But the Lord speaks to me saying, Come up higher. Breathe the pure atmosphere of faith. As I look to Jesus, the darkness flees away, and I am happy in Christ. How exceedingly precious is the promise, <“Arise and shine; for> Thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.” [Isaiah 60:1.]

I am in Australia, and I believe that I am just where the Lord wants me to be. Because suffering is my portion, I have no thought of beating a retreat. The blessed assurance is given me that Jesus is mine and that I am His child. The darkness is dispelled by the bright beams of the Sun of Righteousness. Who can understand the pain I suffer but the One who is afflicted in all our afflictions? To whom can I speak but to Him who is touched with the feelings of our infirmities, and who knows how to succor those who are tempted?

When I pray earnestly for restoration, and it seems that the Lord does not answer, my spirit almost faints within me. Then it is that the dear Saviour makes me mindful of His presence. He says to me, Cannot you trust Him who has purchased you with His <own> blood? I have graven thee on the palms of My hands. Then my soul is nourished with the divine presence. I am lifted out of myself, as it were, into the presence of God.

Today I rode to the Echo Office and back. I have not been able to do this for weeks. I praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice that I am growing stronger. I long to bear my testimony to the people in the Colonies.

July 11, 1892

I did not sleep very well last night. I was urged to ride out in the afternoon, because the sun shone so beautifully. I did so, but it was too much of a tax on my strength.

I am weighed down by the thought of the work to be done in these Colonies. We have so few workers, and these do not always try in the best way to seek and save the lost sheep. Some seem to think that to preach is the sum and substance of their work. But there is much more than preaching to do. Personal work must on no account be neglected. The faithful minister will watch for souls with the deep interest



that a shepherd guards his sheep. He will do personal work for those to whom he preaches, talking and praying with them. Such efforts will bear fruit to God's glory.

July 12, 1892

This afternoon I wrote a number of pages on the life of Christ. I long for a large portion of the Spirit of God, that I may write the things which the people need. There is a great work to be done in this country. Some who are laboring for the people do not know what true conversion means. Some seem to think that if they can do a certain work, they are converted. But they are not submissive to the Spirit of the Lord.

July 13, 1892

Last night I rested better. May <Walling, my adopted daughter,> kept up a good fire all day, and I felt no chill. In the morning I wrote on the life of Christ, and in the afternoon I rode out.

I am sure that my work is not yet done. I feel great comfort in the thought that the Lord has a watchcare over me. <I must assure all that> the truth lived and practiced will have a convincing power over all who come under its influence.

July 14, 1892

I was very nervous last night. The chills that I had on Monday and Tuesday resulted in lame, <very painful> shoulders and hips. I have done much earnest praying to the Lord for the presence of His Spirit. I must learn to live by faith. Then my dark and painful hours will be the brightest. Faith is not sight. It is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. I have no hope except in Christ. Salvation is of grace through faith; it is the gift of God.

My heart longs after the Lord. I want to be led by His counsel every hour. I dare not trust my own judgment. I praise my Redeemer for His sustaining grace. I praise Him because He has not allowed the enemy to touch my head. My entire body, bone, muscle, and nerves, has been afflicted, but my head has been clear, my memory good. I have suffered much pain in my arms and across my shoulders, making it impossible for me to dress or undress myself. For months I was unable to get on or off the bed without assistance. But my health is certainly improving. After arranging my position so as not to bring any strain on arms or shoulders, I go to work at my writing, asking the Lord to bless that which I write. I know that He helps me. During each month of my sickness, I have written nearly two hundred pages of letter paper.

I am now writing on the life of Christ. I know that the enemy will make every possible effort to hinder me, but I shall cling to Jesus, for He is my dependence.

During my wakeful hours I have sought the Lord most earnestly, asking Him to join my weakness to His strength, my ignorance to His wisdom, my unworthiness to His merit, my frailty to His enduring might, my poverty to His boundless wealth.

When the affliction under which I have been suffering for several months came upon me, I was surprised that it was not removed at once in answer to prayer. But the promise, "My grace is sufficient," has been fulfilled in my case. [2 Corinthians 12:9.] There can be no doubt on my part. My hours of pain have been hours of prayer, for I have known to whom to take my sorrows. I have the privilege of

reinforcing my feeble strength by laying hold upon infinite power. By day and night I stand on the solid rock of God's promises.

My heart goes out to Jesus in loving trust. He knows what is best for me. My nights would be lonely did I not claim the promise, "Call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me." [Psalm 50:15.]

Ms 37, 1911

Diary Written at Preston, Victoria, Australia

Adelaide, Australia

September 28 - November 27, 1892

Sept. 28, 1892

Adelaide, S.A.

On Monday, September 26, we left Melbourne for Adelaide, reaching here at half past ten the next morning. Elder Daniells met us at the station, and I was placed in the baggage elevator, and so brought to the level of the street. Thus we avoided climbing the long flight of stairs. I was immediately driven to the house that we were to occupy. It is a furnished house, and we are pleased with it. The rent is twenty-five dollars a month. I am to have the use of the pony and phaeton. This is a great favor. The carriage is easy, and the pony manageable and a good traveler.

October 1, 1892

Sabbath. It rained hard this morning, and I thought that I should have to remain at home. But we got ready, and by that time the rain had stopped, so that we drove to the place of meeting without getting wet. I spoke from the first three verses of the fourteenth chapter of John. We had a large congregation and good attention.

October 2, 1892

I spoke again this morning at eleven [o'clock]. The congregation was large and attentive, and I had much freedom in speaking.

October 8, 1892

Sabbath. The morning was very dull. Heavy clouds covered the sky, and at seven o'clock rain began to fall. We succeeded in reaching the meeting place without a wetting, and found an interested congregation. I was lifted above my infirmities and spoke with much freedom, showing the necessity of having a personal experience in the things of God. I tried to impress those present with the importance of improving the talent of voice. The voice is God's gift to man, and by persevering effort we may learn to speak to God in prayer with clear, distinct voices.

The gift of speech has been greatly perverted. Many, in offering prayer, speak in low, indistinct tones, covering the face with the hands, as if they were ashamed. They do not come to the throne of grace with Christlike assurance and boldness, lifting up holy hands to God without fear or doubting. Whether praying or bearing testimony, they murmur a few unintelligible words. Who is edified or

encouraged or blessed by such speaking? "Ye are my witnesses," God says [Isaiah 43:10]; but how can He be glorified by testimonies and prayers that cannot be heard <by the assembly?>

I entreated the believers to improve in their manner of speaking at religious services. God expects His children to show that the truth does not dwarf the mind, but enlightens and broadens and strengthens it. Connection with the Lord Jesus Christ gives solidity and power to every faculty of the mind.

In the social meeting that followed the preaching service, many excellent testimonies were borne.

October 9, 1892

I passed a very restless night, being so nervous that I could sleep but little. The weather all through the night was tempestuous, with thunder and lightening and sharp showers.

This morning I spoke at eleven o'clock. My mind and heart are full of the important subject contained in the seventeenth chapter of John. As I think of the possibilities contained in the prayer of Christ for His disciples and all who should believe on Him through their word, my faith is strengthened and I gain a higher idea of what the Christian may become by striving to answer this prayer.

October 10, 1892

I did not rest well last night. I rose at five, and wrote a letter of ten pages to Willie. Early in the morning, Brother Higgins brought the spring seat for our carriage. He took breakfast with us, and joined us in worship. After dinner we drove to the post office to mail our letters. Elder Daniells stayed in the city to hear Mr. and Mrs. Clark, leaders in the Christian Endeavor movement, and May <Walling> and I drove on into a large, beautiful park. On leaving this park, we went out at another entrance, and May lost her way and drove in an opposite direction from what she should have done. At last we reached familiar ground, and soon found our way to our cottage.

We see much work to be done in Adelaide. O, that those who believe in Christ would strive to answer His prayer. Then indeed should we be the light of the world.

October 11, 1892

Last night I got some sleep, but the pain in my limbs makes it impossible for me to rest as much as I should. But I will not be discouraged. I will trust in Him who is my strength and my deliverer. He will be my restorer. My only hope is in Him. If I recover my health, His name shall have all the glory. I cannot walk much. I cannot bend my knees in prayer, but the Lord knows my infirmities, and He will not charge me with irreverence.

Elder Tenney arrived here from Melbourne about eleven o'clock this morning. He brought me letters from Willie and manuscripts from Marian. Elder Tenney leaves tomorrow on his long journey to America to attend the General Conference. We made the most of the time while he was here, talking together till the afternoon.

October 12, 1892

I had a very restless night, and slept but little. Last night Elder Tenney spoke to our people here. There was a good attendance, and they had a profitable meeting. This morning, before Elder Tenney left, we

had a solemn season of prayer. We earnestly besought the Lord to let His blessing rest upon our brother during his long journey.

Elder Tenney feels very humble and inefficient. He prayed most earnestly that the Lord would quicken his understanding, so that he might be able to discern the needs of the situation, and communicate to the brethren that which it is essential for them to know, in order that they may plan for missionary work in this country, in India, and in the other places that Elder Tenney will visit on his way home. Elder Daniells and I united heartily in this prayer, and the Spirit of the Lord rested upon this parting scene.

We believe that God will give Elder Tenney wisdom and judgment, and that his journey will be productive of good.

October 13, 1892

I rested and slept much better during the past night. I thank my heavenly Father for His matchless love. I can say from the heart, in sincerity and truth, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." [Ephesians 1:3.] I need to cultivate constantly a thankful spirit, that I may appreciate the grace so freely given us, "to the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved, in whom we have redemption through His blood, even the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace." [Verses 6, 7.]

October 14, 1892

My mind goes out to Elder Tenney, journeying alone to America. May the Lord bless him, is my prayer. I am not yet free from pain. At times I suffer considerably. The lower part of my spine is very painful. I try to sleep, but cannot lie in the same position for more than two hours at a time.

October 15, 1892

Sabbath. This morning I spoke to our people from the first chapter of second Peter. The Lord blessed me in speaking, and the Spirit of God was impressing hearts during the service.

October 16, 1892

I spoke again this morning, but every such effort causes me after-suffering. I am admonished that I must not be imprudent by overtaxing nerves and muscles. But when I am standing before the people, holding forth the Word of life, I feel as if I were before the judgment-seat of God, with those to whom I have spoken. I feel that I must leave nothing unsaid that might influence some soul to make his peace with God.

Encouragement was given those present this morning that if I were able, I would attend the missionary meeting to be held in the afternoon. Before the time of meeting, I was in great pain, but I decided that nevertheless I would act my part, trusting in the Lord to strengthen me. I was not disappointed. The Lord gave me freedom, and I spoke for about forty minutes, in the demonstration of the Spirit and with power.

October 17, 1892

I thank the Lord for His goodness and loving-kindness to me. I slept better last night, and my heart is resting and rejoicing in the love of God. I am writing many letters to go to America.

October 18, 1892

Last night I slept well for some hours. I still suffer considerable pain in the lower part of my spine, but I can now dress and undress myself. I have sweet meditation on the love and righteousness of Christ, which He gives us though we are wholly unworthy.

October 20, 1892

Today we took our lunch and drove into the hills. The scenery reminded me of Colorado. Everything was clothed with living green, and was very beautiful to look upon. We passed some fine homes, round which roses were blooming in great profusion. While I did not covet any of these residences, yet I thought that one could write much better in such a place than in the city.

At noon we ate our lunch under a large, spreading tree, and [then] turned homeward. We could have driven much further, but I dared not do this, as I was becoming weary.

October 22, 1892

I spoke to our people again today, and the Lord blessed me. The attendance was the largest that we have yet had. The people are being helped and encouraged and strengthened. I praise the Lord that He has help for us just when we most need it.

October 26, 1892

We are busily engaged in getting our letters ready to send to America. We had promised to visit Brother and Sister Holland, and after dinner today Elder Daniells, May <Walling,> and I went to fill the appointment. Through the temptations of the enemy, Sister Holland has given up the truth.

In this case we saw the results of unwise management. Elder Curtis has not acted the part of a faithful shepherd. He preached to the people, but there his labors ended. He allowed matters of a temporal nature to absorb the time and attention that should have been given to souls.

He did not minister to the needs of sinners, and as a result, several of the church members were tempted. He did not visit the believers when they were sick. When they were absent from church, he did not inquire into the matter. For nearly a year and a half, Sister Holland did not attend meetings, but Elder Curtis did not visit her. He was told of her spiritual condition, but still he made no effort to help her. Brother Holland is still a member of the church, and we hope that his wife may be restored to the fold of Christ.

After a short conversation, we all bowed in prayer, and the Lord breathed upon us His Holy Spirit. We felt the presence of God, and we greatly hope that this effort shall not be in vain.

October 27, 1892

The American mail closed today. I sent off a large number of letters, about one hundred and fifty pages altogether. The strain of writing this has been very heavy. After the letters had been sent to the post office, we all rode into the hills to see the waterfalls.

October 29, 1892

I attended meeting, and spoke from the fifteenth chapter of John. The Lord came very near by His Holy Spirit. I invited those who had no evidence of their acceptance with God to come forward, that we might unite in prayer. Many responded, and we had an excellent season of prayer. Those who had been treating the erring in an unscriptural manner made confession and asked the forgiveness of their brethren and sisters, and especially of those whom their unwise course had driven from the fold.

The softening, subduing influence of the Holy Spirit was felt upon hearts. We are assured that the presence of Jesus was with us, and we are sure that this church will see better days.

October 30, 1892

Another restless night. I fear that I am speaking and writing too much. Since the 28th, I have written fifty pages, which I sent to Melbourne today by Elder Daniells, to be copied for the next American mail. Elder Daniells left for Melbourne this afternoon. After he had gone, May and I drove to Parkside to post some letters, and then we rode about for half an hour in a pleasant locality in full view of the mountains. On returning to the house, we found several letters awaiting us, one from W. C. White, one from Captain Eldridge, one from Elder Curtis, and one from Marian. I wrote a short letter in answer to Willie's, and then we drove to the station to post it on the train.

November 5, 1892

It has been a pleasant day, but I have been almost strengthless. We attended meeting, and invited our next-door neighbor to go with us. <She readily consented to go and seemed much affected.> She talked freely as we drove to the meeting place, but on our return she looked very solemn, and said nothing. I spoke on the parable of the man without a wedding garment, and we had a solemn meeting. The lady afterward told <my niece> May <Walling,> that she was sorry that she had not attended all the meetings that have been held since we came. She declared that she would not miss one while we remained. O, how I long to see this church standing where it is their privilege to stand, <as laborers together with God.>

November 6, 1892

I praise my heavenly Father for a better night's rest than usual. During the night my heart was drawn out in earnest prayer for our people in this place. I long to see them making earnest efforts to do service for Christ. In the afternoon Brother Clawton and his two little girls came to see me. We had planned to drive into the mountains, and Brother Clawton was going to put his horse into our buggy and drive us. But I had a burden of soul for Brother and Sister Holland, and I felt that I could not go to into the mountains and delay the Lord's business. With very imperfect directions, May <Walling> and I started out to find Brother Holland's place. We went here and there, and at last we were successful.

I told Brother and Sister Holland that I had come to talk with them. We began talking at half past two, and continued until five. Sister Holland left the church because she felt that there was a lack of Christlike love and courtesy. Elder Canright's book was placed in her hands, and she read his tirade against me. Not knowing me, she was disaffected, and not knowing him, she believed what he said.

I tried to do all in my power to help Sister Holland. She wept nearly all the time that we were talking. I think the Spirit of the Lord touched her heart. I prayed with them, and then left them in the hands of God.

November 7, 1892

I rested well through the night. At half past four, I rose and began writing. At ten o'clock May <Walling> and I rode out to visit Sister Ethelridge. We called on Sister Allen, who told us where to find Sister Ethelridge. We had a pleasant visit of about two hours with Sister Ethelridge, and then returned home. At the Parkside post office, we found a letter from Willie, which we were glad to get. It is now thought probable that Elder Daniells will spend the week of prayer in Adelaide.

November 8, 1892

I slept well through the night. During the day I drove to the house where Sister Fallows is boarding with her children. We took her out to ride with us, and had a long talk with her. She is a woman who has seen great trouble through a godless, profligate husband. She cannot live with him and obey the Lord's requirements.

November 9, 1892

In response to an earnest invitation, we drove out to a pleasant grove, where the parents and children of the Sabbath school were having a picnic. It was a very windy day, and at first it seemed presumptuous for me to attempt to speak. But a sheltered place was found under a hedge of wattle trees, and I spoke for about half an hour. A number of unbelievers were present, <and those present were interested. Thank the Lord.>

November 10, 1892

I wrote till noon, and after dinner we drove to Bowden, to fill an appointment to meet with some sisters there. We had a very precious season of prayer, believing Christ's promise that where two or three meet together in His name, He meets with them to bless them. I read some important matter to those present, and talked with them.

I labored harder than when I speak on the Sabbath, for I was with them for nearly two hours. It was almost dark when we reached home; but I was blessed of the Lord, and we were happy in His love.

November 11, 1892

I fear that I have been doing too much. Since Sabbath I have written eighty-six pages [of] letter paper, besides making several visits to people in their homes. This afternoon I called at Brother and Sister Holland's and left some books. I tried to reach Sister Holland by presenting every inducement of encouragement possible for her to press on in the upward way. But she seems so greatly provoked by the way in which she says that she and her husband have been treated, that I greatly fear for her. May the Lord bring them to a better mind, [so] that they will appreciate the Truth.

November 12, 1892

Sabbath. I spoke today on the Sabbath question, and the Lord gave me much freedom. A number who are not Sabbathkeepers were present. After the meeting Brother Holland asked Emily to be sure to write out the discourse, as he would like a copy of it. He said he was deeply impressed.

I had promised to speak to the Christian Endeavor Society, and this I did immediately after the other meeting. This made nearly two hours of speaking. I was thoroughly tired and glad to rest when I reached home.

In the afternoon I wrote ten pages on the Sabbath question to send to Sister Holland, who was not at the meeting this morning.

November 13, 1892

It has been warm today, and very pleasant. I hear that the words I spoke to the parents and children in the park were well received, and made a deep impression. The record of how the mothers brought their children to Jesus and of how He received them, should make a strong appeal to parents not to neglect their duty. The disciples would have sent the mothers away, but the Saviour said, "Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not." [Mark 10:14.] And drawing them to Him, He spoke words which till the close of life they never forgot.

The lesson is for parents today. Take your children to the Saviour. Place them where they can learn of Him. <Let every effort be made for the grace of Christ to impress the unconverted [that] they [may] give their hearts [to] the Lord Jesus.>

November 14, 1892

I rested till about three this morning, and then arose and began my writing. My mind is exceedingly burdened. I fear that many who claim to be Christians will fail of gaining eternal life because they do not accept the Word of God as verity and truth.

Today I have had some unfavorable symptoms. My head refused to work, and I could not see distinctly. I was obliged to stop writing, and lie down. Later on in the afternoon, I rode out. I received a letter from Willie, with a proposition that we remain in Adelaide about a month longer. Elder Daniells will return in about ten days, and will remain during the week of prayer. I have written eighteen pages today.

November 15, 1892

I have much writing to do for the American mail. I am increasing in strength physically, and my soul is reaching out after more of the Spirit of God.

November 16 [15?], 1892

Today I have written Elder Olsen four pages, W. C. White four pages, Elder Haskell ten pages, and Brother and Sister Holland ten pages.

November 19 [18?], 1892

Today has been a busy day for me. It is quite warm, and I feel a lack of vitality. Elder Daniells arrived this afternoon. We were glad to meet him, and to hear of the progress of the work in Melbourne.

November 21 [20?], 1892

At two o'clock today I visited Brother and Sister Holland, and read some things that I had been writing to meet the difficulties existing in Sister Holland's mind. I labored with her until past five o'clock. She showed a very tender spirit, and I pray that this sheep of God's pasture will be brought back to the fold.



November 26, 1892

Today I am sixty-five years old. I spoke to our people from the fifty-eighth chapter of Isaiah. I dwelt particularly upon the necessity of making up the breach that the man of sin has made in the law of God. <I felt the power of God resting upon my soul, and I am anxious for souls to be converted.>

November 27, 1892

Today I visited Sister K. and her daughter. The daughter recently met with an accident. A tub of hot water slipped from her hands, and her foot was badly scalded. It has been a great disappointment to her that she has not been able to attend the meetings. We talked and prayed with her, and the Lord drew very near as we entreated Him to bless both mother and daughter.

We next visited Sister Gurner, who is a widow. She has been thought by some to be a restless, complaining woman, and has been called a murmurer. But when I learned that she has not been able to read for twenty-eight years, I thought that instead of criticizing her, those of her sisters in the faith who have the blessing of eyesight should visit her and read to her <as often as possible.> Job says, "I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame." [Job 29:15.] It is the duty of those who have sight to minister to the blind, so that the afflicted ones shall feel their loss as little as possible. We had a season of prayer with this sister, and the tender spirit of the Lord rested upon us. We talked with Sister Gurner's daughter, a girl of about sixteen, telling her the love of Jesus and entreating her to give her heart to the Saviour. I told her that if she would accept Christ as her Saviour, He would be her support in every trial, and would give her peace and rest in His love. <She seemed influenced by our words.>

We then went to see Brother and Sister Holland. Brother Holland is a changeable, vacillating man. Today he wished to pour all his troubles into my ears. These troubles seem to grow out of an unhappy disposition, but he is ready to charge all his failures upon something some one has done or has not done. He declares that there have been wrongs in the church, but as he talked, I could see that his disposition would make trouble for him wherever he might go. He will think himself capable of teaching the whole church, when he himself needs to learn the first principles of Christianity.

Ms 39, 1911

Diary Written in Preston, Victoria, Australia

Preston, Victoria, Australia

July 15 - September 23, 1892

The Lord has brought me through another night. I did not sleep well. The weather this winter has not been unpleasant; but the air is very penetrating, and I cannot manage to keep comfortably warm in these high rooms, with only a grate fire. I have had two severe chills, and this has greatly increased the lameness in my shoulders and hips. But notwithstanding this, I was able to spend most of yesterday writing on the life of Christ. I praise the Lord because I feel a nearness to my Saviour. My faith feeds on the rich promises of God, which are full of comfort and hope.

"Jesus, lover of my soul, let me to thy bosom fly,

While the billows near me roll, while the tempest still is high

Hide me, O my Saviour, hide! Till the storm of life is past

Safe into the haven guide, O receive my soul at last.

"Other refuge have I none; hangs my helpless soul on Thee;

Leave, O leave me not alone! Still support and comfort me;

All my trust on thee is stayed, all my help from thee I bring

Cover my defenseless head with the shadow of Thy wing."

My whole being longs after the Lord. I am not content to be satisfied with occasional flashes of light. I must have more. "If any man thirst," Christ said, "let him come unto me, and drink." [John 7:37.] "The water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." [John 4:14.]

July 16, 1892

Another night has passed. I slept and rested more than I thought I should when I went to bed. The weather has been cold and boisterous, and the chills that I have had for two days have made me suffer much <pain.> I cannot move without pain, but I am not cast down. I am of good courage in the Lord. God is pleased when we keep our faces turned toward the Sun of Righteousness. On this Sabbath day I wish to bear the testimony that the Lord is good, and that His mercy endureth forever. When we are in trouble and pressed down with anxieties, the Lord is near, and He bids us cast all our care upon Him, because He cares for us.

During my sickness I have experienced the love of God in large measure. He comes to all His children in their affliction. In time of danger he is their refuge. In sorrow, He offers them joy and consolation. Shall we turn from the Redeemer, the fountain of living water, to hew out for ourselves broken cisterns, which can hold no water? When danger approaches, shall we seek for help from those as weak as ourselves, or shall we flee to Him who is mighty to save. His arms are open wide, and He utters the gracious invitation, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." [Matthew 11:28.]

The Saviour is our Comforter. This I have proved Him to be. I do not understand why I am so afflicted. At first I tried to reason out why I did not have strength to bear my testimony to the people in this country. But I try no longer. I have given my way and my will into the hands of God, for He knows what is best for me. It is not the manifestation of His great and awful majesty and unparalleled power that will leave us without excuse if we refuse Him our love and obedience. It is the love, the compassion, the patience, the longsuffering that He has shown which will witness against those who do not offer Him the willing service of their lives. Those who turn to God with heart and soul and mind will find in Him peaceful security.

July 17, 1892

I thank the Lord that the long, painful night has passed. Today I am suffering more than usual. I am almost helpless with weakness and pain, yet I am trusting in my Helper. He never fails me. He makes me feel young in heart, cheerful in spirit, and thankful, so thankful, for His grace. I have much pain, but I have peace and comfort also.

July 18, 1892

I had a very trying night. I was very weary, but was unable to rest, because my body was full of pain. I longed for the morning, so that I might sit up. In these trying times, I look to Jesus, for I know that He is touched with the feeling of my infirmities. In His humanity He was made perfect through suffering. He knows just what we need, just what we can bear, and He will give us grace to endure every trial and test that He brings upon us.

My constant prayer is for a greater nearness to God. I long for deeper spirituality, for more vigor in the Christian life. I want to be lifted above all earthliness into a purer, holier atmosphere. I find that self must be kept in subjection. My words must be well-chosen, my spirit constantly guarded, lest the heart shall not be pure and holy. Satan is ever trying to lead our thoughts in a wrong direction, and I must guard every avenue to the soul, lest he gain the victory over me.

I praise God this morning for the peace of Christ. I prize every token of favor from heaven. I long to be clothed with the righteousness of Christ.

July 19, 1892

I slept little during the night, but though I suffer much pain, I am not discouraged. How weak is humanity! How little we can do by depending on self. But when enlightened by the Spirit of God, the believer beholds the perfection of Jesus, and beholding this perfection, he rejoices with joy unspeakable. In self he sees sin and helplessness; in the Redeemer sinlessness and infinite power. The sacrifice that Christ made in order that He might impart to us His righteousness—this is a theme upon which we may dwell with deeper and still deeper enthusiasm. Self is nothing; Jesus is everything to me. My prayer is, Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort.

July 20, 1892

During the past night I slept but little, but I am not going to look on the dark side. I turn my face to the Sun of Righteousness, and dwell with pleasure upon the Saviour's willingness to pardon my sins and sanctify my soul. It is by beholding that we may reflect Christ's image. The transforming power of grace can make me a partaker of the divine nature.

On Christ the glory of God has shone, and by looking upon Christ, contemplating His self-sacrifice, remembering that in Him dwells all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, the believer is drawn closer and closer to the source of power. His love in our hearts leads us to seek for lost sheep. By working to win souls to Christ, believers give evidence of their love for Him. The path that He trod is the one in which His children will choose to follow.

July 21, 1892

The mail from America came last evening, and Willie and I had a feast indeed in reading our letters. During the past night I slept but little. My heart longs for more of the presence of Jesus. My constant prayer is that I may be uplifted into a purer, holier atmosphere. I am pleading with God to remove my suffering. And although I continue to suffer, I am comforted by the thought that Jesus knows, and that He will help me. I shall see light in His light. My right arm is free from pain, and for this blessing I thank the Lord. <The dear Saviour will not leave nor forsake us because He encourages [us] in all our afflictions, and I will praise [Him]. And [He] enables me [to] rejoice in His great mercies.>

July 22, 1892

My nights are filled with pain and restlessness, but I will not complain. I will not let unbelief take possession of my heart. I will talk faith; I will praise God for His wonderful goodness to the children of men.

July 23, 1892

The nights are long and painful, but Jesus is my comforter and my hope. Today I have been able to sit up very little.

I receive no encouragement from my neighbors, who are unbelievers. They say that I will certainly be a cripple for life; but I know that they do not know. They do not realize that the truth obeyed binds our hearts up with God. We have a Saviour who can heal. David was one who made the Most High his habitation. And although David was rebuked and punished by God <for his departing from righteousness,> yet the Lord, seeing him penitent <and humble,> forgave his sins and took him into covenant relation with Himself.

July 24, 1892

I passed a very restless night and feel somewhat depressed. But I will not yield to despondency. I will not look on the dark side. I wrote a twelve-page letter to Dr. Kellogg today. I am instructed to caution him to move guardedly, else he will surely lose his bearings. There are many perplexing questions coming up for decision, and he will need great wisdom in order to keep the way of the Lord. May God give him special grace. He needs a humble, contrite heart, and he needs to walk in constant dependence upon God, abiding under the shadow of the Almighty. I have urged him to remember that the Lord has greatly favored him. His experience will be governed by the dependence that he places upon the high and holy One. I am afraid for Dr. Kellogg that he will follow unwise advisers.

July 25, 1892

Last night I spent many wakeful hours in prayer. I am resolved to cast myself, body, soul, and spirit upon the Lord. I cannot take drugs. They do me no good, but harm. I long for the blessings of the Lord. My heart goes out after God. I tremble at His Word. I am encouraged as I look to Jesus and recount His loving kindnesses.

"In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: He heard my voice out of His temple, and my cry came before Him, even into His ears." "He brought me forth also into a large place; He delivered me, because He delighted in me." [Psalm 18:6, 9.] "I love the Lord, because He hath heard my voice and my supplications." [Psalm 116:1.] This has been my experience day and night during my sickness.

July 26, 1892

I thank the Lord that I am His child, that I can cry, Abba Father. Although I am in pain day and night, yet the grace of Christ sustains me. If I had no hope in Jesus, how lonely I should be. I have a Saviour who is the light of life. How precious to me is the sight that I catch of Jesus during my long, wakeful hours. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; ... neither can He know them; because they are spiritually discerned." [1 Corinthians 2:14.]

How essential that we have the enlightenment of the Spirit of God, for thus only can we see the glory of Christ, and by beholding become changed from character to character <in and through faith in Christ.> We turn from the picture of our shortcomings to behold the atonement made for us and we rejoice as we know that we may be clothed with Christ's righteousness. In Him all fulness dwells. He has grace and pardon for every soul. As by faith we look to Jesus, our faith pierces the shadow, and we adore God for His wondrous love <in giving us Jesus the Comforter.>

July 27, 1892

I desire that Jesus shall be in my thoughts continually. I pray most earnestly that my will may be completely submerged in the will of God. I pray for the restoring power of Jesus, that I may bear a message to the people of this country. I long to present the simplicity of true godliness, to show that before we enter the kingdom of heaven, we must become as little children. We must be as trustful as a child, believing every word that God speaks <to us.>

I am sorry to see that many who are preaching the Word of God have not themselves been refreshed by drinking of the <pure> water of life. Jesus is not in them a well of water, springing up unto everlasting life. They are losing much that they might have and are failing to answer the prayer of Christ because they do not sit at the feet of Jesus and learn of Him.

July 28, 1892

Last night I obtained some rest, for which I thank my heavenly Father. I am cheered and blessed as I contemplate the life and mission of Christ on this earth. He was in a world which He had created, but He was unrecognized and unhonored <by the many.> "Foxes have holes," He said, "and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head." [Luke 9:58.] He came to show man the way to the haven of eternal rest.

The sinner may become a child of God, an heir of heaven. He may rise from the dust and stand forth arrayed in garments of light. Transformed by beholding Jesus, he becomes a partaker of the divine nature. At every step of advance, he sees new beauties in Christ and becomes more like Him in character. "We all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." [2 Corinthians 3:18.]

July 29, 1892

I praise the Lord that in my affliction I may have the light and love of Jesus. His presence is everything to me—comfort, hope, and soothing balm. Sometimes perplexing thoughts crowd upon my mind, but I will not cherish these thoughts. Jesus will take my troubles if I bring them to Him and ask Him to carry them for me. It is not always easy to have trusting faith. We must behold Jesus by faith as an ever-present help in time of need. We must drink deep of the water of salvation, if we would be spiritually refreshed. The Lord is good and merciful. He is my Saviour, my joy and my crown of rejoicing. I will magnify His name.

July 30, 1892

I praise the Lord this morning for His goodness and mercy. In the night season He reveals Himself to me as full of tender compassion. He encourages me <with His sympathy> to trust in His love. I know that He

does all things well, and that I must be patient and wait for His salvation. The Lord is good. His praise shall be in my heart and on my lips.

July 31, 1892

Another month has nearly gone. It has passed quickly, although I have suffered <so very> much pain.

[August 1, 1892]

The spiritual darkness that covers the earth is the result of a separation from God. Christ is the light and life of the world. "Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness." [Psalm 112:4.] All sin is darkness. When Christ came to this world, the Jewish rulers refused to accept His words. Wise in their own conceit, they declared that they knew all about the law of God. But Christ said to them, "Ye do err not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God." [Matthew 22:29.] Darkness covered the earth and gross darkness the people.

The human family, and even the Lord's chosen people, had to a large extent lost the knowledge of God. The Jewish priests were teaching for doctrine the commandments of men. God was misrepresented. False ideas prevailed in regard to His character and attributes. Christ came to this world, and the light shone forth into the darkness, but the darkness comprehended it not.

Sin is death; righteousness is life. Sin cannot be changed into righteousness, but it can be taken away, and the righteousness of Christ put in its place. The Saviour was manifested to take away our sin. "The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life." [Romans 6:23.] The Pharisees trusted in their own righteousness, of which Christ said, "Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." [Matthew 5:20.] Of the Jewish leaders, He said, "Ye will not come unto me, that ye might have life." [John 5:40.] The righteousness of Christ brings life and healing. "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him." [Colossians 2:6.] In Him all fulness dwells.

August 3, 1892

The Lord is good and greatly to be praised. I dare not center my thoughts upon myself. The Word of God, how full of comfort it is, how large with promise. Christ is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Christ is indeed the Word of life. His words are echoes of what God has said. "He that hath seen me," He said, "hath seen the Father." [John 14:9.] We have no way of knowing what God is except by gaining a knowledge of Christ as He is revealed in the Word.

August 4, 1892

During the past night I slept more than usual, and for this I thank my heavenly Father.

"I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which He hath bestowed on them according to His mercies, and according to the multitude of His loving-kindnesses. For He said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so He was their Saviour. In all their affliction He was afflicted, and the angel of His presence saved them: in His love and in His pity He redeemed them; and He bare them, and carried them all the days of old." [Isaiah 63:7-9.]

“Where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding? Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.” “Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.” [Job 28:12, 13, 28.]

“Show me thy marvelous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them that put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them. Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings.” [Psalm 17:7, 8.]

“My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

“For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.” [Isaiah 55:8-13.]

August 5, 1892

This has been a very busy day, as we have been sending off the American mail. During the month I have written one hundred and fifty pages. Some of this has gone to Africa, some to Europe, and some to America.

August 7, 1892

I rested better last night than I expected to, and for this I thank my heavenly Father. Brother Rousseau and his wife have been with us since Friday. Sister Daniells, Sister Starr, and Elder Israel's two daughters spent the day here, preparing table linen, towels, sheets, etc., for the school, which is soon to open. This afternoon I had a very pleasant ride with Willie and Brother Rousseau. We spent the time profitably in talking about the preparation for and management of the school.

I pray that this school shall be conducted in such a way as to glorify God. May every lesson given be filled with the riches of true knowledge.

August 8, 1892

I thank the Lord for His sustaining grace. I had a hard night. It was difficult for me to get into a position where I was free from pain. Brother and Sister Rousseau are still with us, also Elder Israel's daughters, who are making up the linen for the school boarding home. I am very desirous that every dollar expended in preparing for the opening of this school shall be wisely invested. Strong, unbleached sheets and good, durable table linen have been bought. There are many things yet to be purchased.

Today I wrote twenty-four pages of letter paper, an address to the brethren and sisters in Australia and New Zealand.

August 9, 1892

It is a beautiful morning. The Lord is good, and I praise His holy name. I greatly desire a clear, distinct idea of the subject of righteousness by faith in Christ. We have thought and talked on this subject far less than we should have; and therefore we have dwelt in the shadow of darkness,—hopeless, faithless, without power to resist the tempter. We need clearer spiritual eyesight, that like Moses we may be able to endure the seeing of Him who is invisible.

There is a great work to be done in Australia, a great work to be done in the Melbourne church. In this city we should have one hundred missionaries at work, but instead there are only a few Bible workers. What does this mean? My cry is, O God, wake up the people, and make them laborers together with Thee. Breathe into those who know the message for this time the true missionary spirit.

August 10, 1892

This morning Emily and Brother Rousseau went to market, getting home again at half past ten. Fannie and Sister Rousseau rode out for an hour or two before dinner; and in the afternoon May <Walling,> Anna, and I drove to Thomastown, three miles away, to gather mustard and marrow-dock for greens.

August 11, 1892

Last night I did not sleep well. My mind was troubled, but I tried to lay my burdens at the feet of Jesus. Today I have written twenty pages.

August 12, 1892

I thank the Lord for rest and sleep during the past night. I cannot ride out today, as my team is to be used by Brother Rousseau in the interest of the school.

August 13, 1892

I have passed an unusually disagreeable night. I was afflicted with pain in every limb, and seven times during the night I was obliged to change my position. <This means much pain.>

August 19, 1892

W. C. White, May <Walling,> and I drove to the school, which is ten miles from here, and found those there very busily at work getting things settled. We are well pleased with the place that has been chosen for the school.

August 24, 1892

The school opened today. In the morning Marian, Fannie, May <Walling,> and I drove over from Preston, and after I had rested for a while in Brother Starr's room, I was taken down to the chapel, where the students had assembled. The meeting was opened by singing and prayer, and then Elder Tenney spoke in regard to our purpose in starting a school in Melbourne and the difficulties which had been met in finding a suitable place. He expressed his satisfaction that all seemed pleased with the house that had been chosen. So far, not one word of dissatisfaction or criticism had been heard.

I was then helped to the platform, and had much freedom in speaking for half an hour. W. C. White, Elder Starr, and Elder Rousseau followed, and their remarks were timely.



I was able to remain throughout the meeting. This was a great victory for me. <Thank the Lord, O my soul.>

August 25, 1892

Today all the family excepting Anna and I attended church at North Fitzroy. I shall be glad when the weather is warm enough for me to go to meeting on the Sabbath and bear my testimony to the people.

There are some things which are urged upon my mind. The very first duty of a Christian is to be an earnest student of the Word of God. <There are very few [who] realize what these words mean.> He is not to base his knowledge of God upon the opinions of some other man, but upon the truths of the Scriptures. God has given us the Bible as a revelation of Himself. As those who are judgment-bound, we are to meditate upon this revelation <and practice its rich treasures.>

September 3, 1892

Today Willie, May <Walling,> and I attended the meeting held in Prahran, where the students meet for church service. Brother Baker and Willie carried me up the stairs in an arm chair. We found a goodly number assembled in the commodious little hall.

I spoke from the seventeenth [chapter] of John, emphasizing the necessity of our constantly seeking to answer Christ's prayer that His disciples may be one in Him. When we are at variance with one another, how can we be branches of the True Vine?

Elder Starr spoke for thirty minutes, following the same line of thought, and then Brother Rousseau and Willie each spoke a few words. The students followed in quick succession. They bore intelligent testimonies, expressing themselves as having received much light on the Scriptures during the short time they had been at school. The meeting was a profitable one. The Lord was present, and His Spirit was moving upon hearts.

After the meeting we went to the school, and at the close of the Sabbath the students assembled in one of the large parlors, where a short service was held. I had much freedom in presenting the teachers and students before the Lord, asking Him to give the teachers wisdom and grace in the management of this our first school in Australasia.

September 4, 1892

I am still at the school. After breakfast this morning, we had a counsel with the school faculty in regard to the best articles of diet to provide for the students, many of whom have been in the habit of eating meat two and three times a day. We decided that the best thing for us to do in regard to the food question would be to begin as we wished to continue and give the students a wholesome but not a spare diet.

The students have expressed themselves as well satisfied with the food. They say that they do not wish to eat largely of meat, for they realize that it will be better for them not to do so. Those of the students who choose can have the third meal, but there are many who have decided to dispense with it. We are glad to see these young people so ready to agree with the judgment of the teachers.

September 5, 1892

Yesterday afternoon we drove through the district near the school to see if we could find a suitable house for rent. We found one, near the school, which we may try to secure. St. Kilda is one of the prettiest suburbs of Melbourne, and rents are very high. We took dinner at the school, and then made preparations to return home.

September 12, 1892

Today May Walling, Sarah Belden, and I rode over to the school. We looked at some houses which are to let, but did not find any suitable for us. We took dinner with Brother and Sister Daniells. He wished to see me in regard to my coming visit to Adelaide. W. C. White came in at noon, and we had a long consultation, which lasted till five o'clock. There were many things to be considered. We laid plans for holding a series of meetings in Adelaide.

September 13, 1892

We did not get home from the school <yesterday evening> until after dark. I rested well during the night. I am grateful to my heavenly Father that my strength is increasing. I can use my limbs much better than I could. During my wakeful hours my mind is busy planning how we can best be a blessing to the believers in this country, and how we can best work for unbelievers. The work here is still in its infancy, and it will be bound about unless the hearts of those who believe the truth are softened and subdued by the grace of God.

September 14, 1892

Last night I slept very little. So far the weather this month has been stormy. We endure the unpleasantness the more cheerfully when we think that farmers are rejoicing in the prospect of a good crop.

Elder Daniells left Melbourne today for Adelaide. We received our mail from America this afternoon. The mail was small in comparison to what it had been, but the letters were important. Willie and I have been talking together in reference to our future plans. One thing we feel certain of: we shall remain in Australia for another year, until we see the work placed on a broader basis. We dare not leave it as it is.

September 15, 1892

This morning we were happily surprised by receiving a large package of letters from America. I must set to work in earnest to answer these letters. We are approaching the time when Elder Tenney shall leave for America, and there are many questions that must be considered and settled before he goes.

September 17, 1892

Today, I spoke to our people in North Fitzroy, in a small hall in the Echo office. The room was well filled. A number not of our faith were present. It made me feel at home to be once more in the congregation of the saints. I spoke very plainly, and with much freedom.

September 18, 19, 20, and 21 were occupied in writing American mail, and in preparing for our trip to Adelaide. Elder Daniells writes that he has not yet been able to find a suitable house for us, but we shall leave Melbourne for Adelaide on Monday, the twenty-sixth. Last Thursday May and I drove to the school. We drew up to the barn in a sharp shower of rain. I was taken in a chair to Sister Daniells' room,

and made very comfortable. Sister Daniells has given me this room to occupy till I leave. She has received a letter from her husband, saying that he has found a house for us.

September 23, 1892

I slept little during the night. This morning we sent Elder Daniells a telegram to engage the house for us. I am not feeling as well as I could wish. The arrival of the mail and the labor of answering the letters, together with the confusion and taxation of packing up for our journey, made me very sick. On Wednesday Sister Muckersy and her sister from Europe called. I had a short conversation with them.

All these things coming together have prostrated me. I am so lame that I cannot move without pain. I greatly fear that I shall not be able to endure the journey to Adelaide.

Ms 41, 1911

Talk/Lessons From the Fifteenth Chapter of John

Glendale, California

August 22, 1908

(Parlor Talk, Glendale Sanitarium, Glendale, California, Sabbath, August 22, 1908.)

"I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman. Every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." [John 15:1, 2.]

When trials and difficulties come, and we feel that we are having a hard time, let us remember these words. The eye of God is upon us. The trials we are called upon to pass through leave us in a more favorable position than they found us. And why?—Because the Lord is leading us into a position where we may sustain a right relationship toward Him, with minds centered on the great privileges we have through Christ Jesus our Lord.

When assailed by trials, let us be careful not to take the position of complainers, because by means of trials God is working to perfect in us a Christian character, that we may be qualified and fitted through the righteousness of Jesus Christ to enjoy His presence in the heavenly kingdom after our work here on the earth shall have been ended.

If we study and heed the instruction that Christ has given us in His Word, we shall certainly be fruitful branches of the True Vine, for the Saviour has said:

"Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye except ye abide in Me. I am the vine, ye are the branches; he that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without Me ye can do nothing." Vs. 3-5.

In time of perplexing trial, we need to open our heart to the Saviour and seek Him earnestly. By faith we are to lay hold on the precious promises He has given us and appropriate them to our own individual cases in our necessities. Then how important it is that we do not allow our minds in any way to become careless and frivolous. It is important that we fix them upon the One who is able and willing and ready to

assist us in every trying perplexity, and to give us the very impressions of His Holy Spirit that we need to sustain us under the trials we must meet.

“If a man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.” [Verses 6, 7.] Precious promise! Grasp it by faith.

When abiding in Christ and learning of Him, you will not want anything that is inconsistent with the will of God.

“Herein is My Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be My disciples. As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you; continue ye in My love. If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love, even as I have kept My Father’s commandments, and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.” Vs. 8-11.

In these Scriptures we have presented before us every encouragement to take all our trials and perplexities to the Lord in prayer, instead of running to some neighbor or other human being. As we go direct to the Lord Jesus and tell Him all about our troubles, relief will come to our hearts, and there will be left on the mind an impression that is healthful and saving to our souls.

When we learn of Jesus the lessons He desires to teach us, we shall know what He means when He speaks of our bearing fruit to His glory. We shall then be looking about for some one whom we can help and bless. When abiding in Christ, we have something to say to those who are not abiding in Him. We have a work to do, and that work is to draw with Christ, constantly working to His name’s glory.

Let us guard against allowing anything to escape our lips that is offensive to spirituality and that drives people away from us. There are too many who are ready to speak unadvisedly with their lips. If everything does not agree with their ideas, they speak hastily. At such times silence is eloquence. Let us not allow the lips to speak things that are objectionable and that will cause others trial and annoyance, or leave an impression that is not helpful. Every one of us is in this world to receive the counsel of Christ and to help every other one; and if we have experienced the life of Christ in the soul, and we are brought under affliction, and know not which way to turn, let us not seek to lay our burden of affliction upon some other human heart. Christ has told us to bring all our afflictions to Him. Go apart by yourself, and pray in simplicity, saying, “Here I am, Lord. I do not know what to do. I am Thy child. I have been bought with a price. I desire to glorify God, and not dishonor Him. And now I ask Thee to give me special grace and help, that I may keep my lips silent, so that I shall not utter one expression that would cast a shadow on another’s mind.” If we do this, we shall become laborers together with God. And that is a wonderful position to be in.

We know not how long our lives may be spared. We know not what difficulties are lying in our pathway. But if we are seeking in humility and meekness of mind to represent Christ Jesus in character, we are laborers together with God. Wherever we may be, whether with believers or unbelievers, we are to live so that Christ will be revealed through us, and so that others will take knowledge of us, that we have been with Jesus, and learned of Him.

There is one verse in this chapter that I read without comment; but it is so wonderful that we must not pass it by without further study: “As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love.” [Verse 9.]

Has not our Saviour given evidence of His love for us? Did He not lay off His royal robe and kingly crown, and come to our world to wrestle, like every human being that lives, under the temptations of the enemy? Tempted, indeed, He was, in all points like as we are, yet without sin. Thus He has conquered the foe with whom we have to deal. Through faith in His Father's power, He overcame every trial and was victorious even to the close of His earthly ministry. In taking upon Himself the nature of a man, and in subjecting Himself to all the temptations wherewith we are tempted, Christ demonstrated His love for the human race and gave us an example of what we may do through the grace that God is ever ready to impart.

And so, when trials come, we can understand that there is One who has passed through similar trials, and has gained complete victory; and through the power He grants, we may also be victorious.

All through the ages ever since the fall, Satan has sought to thwart the purposes of God and to set up on this earth a rebellious kingdom; and when Christ appeared on earth as a divine-human being, He was pitilessly assailed by the prince of darkness. As we contemplate the terrible severity of the temptations that were brought upon the Son of God, we begin to comprehend something of the meaning of the words: "As the Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you: continue ye in My love." "These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full." [Verses 9, 11.]

If we desire to have a living connection with heaven, if we desire to have the wisdom that Christ is willing to bestow upon us, we are privileged to pray in our weakness, wherever we may be, and we shall be heard. Then let us learn to take all our trials to Jesus. When we take them to our friends and neighbors, we weaken our own experience and receive no real benefit.

My brother, my sister, when tempted to unburden your heart before another human being, keep silent. Go before the Lord as a little child, and pray: "Let Thy Holy Spirit come upon me. I need Thee, O Christ, I need Thee." As you pray and believe, you become a partaker of the divine nature and have gained a wonderful victory. You are advancing from light to greater light. You are bearing responsibilities, and the light of heaven is resting upon you. Heaven is full of blessings, and the angels are all around us.

"These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full." [Verse 11.]

Jesus wants you to carry your troubles to Him—the One who left the royal courts and came down to our world to meet and overcome the oppression of Satan. He stood forth as God's representative in the world, to show that man in his humanity may take hold of divinity, and through that divine nature have power to escape the corruptions that are in the world through lust.

"This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you." [Verse 12.]

Think of it! "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him, should not perish, but have everlasting life." [John 3:16.] This was the only hope for the race; therefore Christ accepted the terms. For our sakes He bore the temptations of Satan on every point. He would never listen to Satan's reasoning.

Here is one point I want you to bear in mind: Christ had hungered and thirsted; and after He had been without food for forty days and forty nights, the devil thought there was a good chance for him. So he came and said, "If"—remember that "if." What if Christ had accepted that "if"? God does not want us

to accept any “ifs.” When we have a work to do for the Master, we are to take the affirmative and keep to it. “If Thou be the Son of God, command this stone (it was just the shape of a loaf of bread) that it be made bread.” [Luke 4:3.]

What did Christ answer? “It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God”—always on the affirmative, showing the power of His grace in humanity. [Matthew 4:4.] As He revealed that power in His humanity, so we are to reveal it in our humanity, and thus make effectual His death for us. We are to see, in the lessons of Christ, how we can fulfil the Word.

In one of his temptations, Satan took Christ and set Him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said, “Cast Thyself down: for it is written, He shall give His angels charge concerning Thee: and in their hands they shall bear Thee up, lest at any time Thou dash Thy foot against a stone.” [Verse 6.]

Then what did Jesus answer?—“It is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.” [Verse 7.]

But Satan left out something from the saying he attempted to quote. What was it?—“To keep Thee in all Thy ways;” that is, in the ways laid out for His feet. [Psalm 91:11.] And Jesus will keep us if we follow in the way He has planned for us to go, according to the light given us through His holy Word.

Then Satan took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, saying, “All this power will I give Thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will I give it. If Thou therefore will worship me, all shall be Thine.” [Luke 4:6, 7.]

Then it was that the divinity of Christ came to the aid of His humanity. With divine authority He commanded, “Get thee behind Me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve.” [Verse 8.]

Satan was baffled by the constant affirmative of the Word. He could not say anything and left the field of temptation defeated.

Many, when they are called to meet an opponent, have little success because they spend too much time in answering objections. This virtually takes them over on to Satan’s ground; it is the very thing that Satan wants them to do. Instead of trying to answer every objection, keep to the affirmative; strengthen your soul by quoting the promises; present the light and the salvation that Christ has given in the Word; for there is reason in faith, there is light, there is power.

“Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are My friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of My Father I have made known unto you.” [John 15:13-15.]

Here is a work we all need to do—to connect ourselves with Christ in that close relationship of friends. But we fail to do this. We shall be tempted, but we need not yield to temptation. Our work is to represent the character of Christ to those around us, to speak words of hope and faith to sinners. Thus we shall bear fruit to the glory of God.

“Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.” [Psalm 97:11.]

Let us encourage ourselves by reading and studying the Word. It is full of blessed promises, and the Lord Jesus will give us grace and strength and the light of His countenance.

There is a heaven to win, a hell to shun; and Satan is using every act and power conceivable to obtain the victory over human minds. God help us that we may resist the enemy, and that the glory of God may be revealed. May we be in a position to manifest the Light of the world to those that are around us, because the Christ-life abides in us and shines forth in good works.

A heaven to win! a heaven to win! Keep saying it, and let the light of heaven shine into the chambers of the mind, into the soul-temple. Then you will be prepared to give light to others in good works. And they are all written in the book. You will meet the record by and by. You will want to find good deeds written there; and you will want the crown of life. Yes, a crown of life will be given to every overcomer. Christ laid off His crown and His glory and came into this world as a man, to wrestle with the problems of Satan's devising and to overcome him. Through faith man may lay hold of His strength and obtain the victory.

What a song that will be when the ransomed of the Lord meet at the gate of the holy city, which is thrown back on its glittering hinges, and the nations that have kept His word—His commandments—enter <into the city, the crown of the overcomer is placed upon their heads,> and the golden harps are placed in their hands! All heaven is filled with rich music, and with songs of praise to the Lamb. Saved, everlastingly saved, in the kingdom of glory! To have a life that measures with the life of God—that is the reward. Just think of it! "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [John 3:16.]

Ms 43, 1911

On the Establishment of a Restaurant in Los Angeles

St. Helena, California

May 7, 1902

(Counsel given at a meeting of the Board of Directors of the California Medical Missionary and Benevolent Association, at Sanitarium, California, Wednesday, May 7, 1902, at 2 P.M.)

Mrs. E. G. White: When the idea was presented to me that many thousand dollars were to be invested in something like a hotel for tourists, I thought that, from what God had shown me, that was not the right way. But this morning Bro. Moran has presented to me this plan, and I do not see but that it is reasonable.

The light has been given me that if we would be wide awake and have our eyes under the supervision of God, He would open ways for us to take up work without a large outgo of means and no production. It would not be in the order of God to involve a large amount of means in one place, because we must work in reference to the plans that will be made for work in different places.

The plans that were to be made in Southern California were represented to me in figure—as here would be a center of work; and around this would be places that could be worked from that center; there would be a center and a large circumference of localities around it. The circle would be large where it took in a large number of localities. Then there were localities presented as distinct as these separate

figures are one from the other, where there should be a local sanitarium that would not reach so large a circumference. Each center should be large enough to accommodate those who are likely to come to it, like the one in San Diego and in other places. There should be several sanitariums in different localities. Each locality, before proceeding to establish a sanitarium, should make calculations and count the cost, considering also that other institutions are to be created, built up, and worked.

But there is to be in the Southern field one sanitarium that is to comprise more than just the outstanding places around it.

Now is our time, now, now. Christ said to His disciples—when they urged Him, saying, “Master, eat”—“I have meat to eat that ye know not of.” Then He said, “Lift up your eyes.” They said, “Four months, and then cometh harvest,” but He said, “Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.” [John 4:31, 32, 35.]

And how did that harvest begin? With one woman—just giving the truth to one woman, and that woman giving it to others; for she went into the village and said, “Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did.” They came out; and they listened; and there the harvest began. “Now we believe,” they said, “not because of thy saying: for we have heard Him ourselves.” [Verses 29, 42.]

Just such a work will be carried on in these days. There will be one, or two, or more in a place, and they will communicate the light to others; thus the work will grow until there is a large company.

Here in Los Angeles there are the various interests that Dr. Moran has spoken of that will be connected with the restaurant, rooms where our treatments can be given—call it a small sanitarium—and thus act as a feeder for our larger institutions, which are more fully equipped to receive patients.

In connection with the restaurant and treatment rooms there should be a reading room, where the patrons can learn of our message and of the work we are doing in medical missionary and gospel lines. In this work ministers should have a special interest. Here talks can be given upon the truth and the Bible. All these efforts, all these opportunities, are the sowing of the seed, and the harvest will soon follow. The sowing and the harvest will be commingled, the one following close on the other.

This is the way this work has been outlined to me in symbols and representations. You can take it and work it out. I cannot see any objection to such a work as this. It will open the way for many to come to our larger sanitariums that shall be established in these different places and to learn of their work.

This work in Los Angeles has been upon my mind for a long time. I have felt that the years are passing away, and we are not accomplishing what we ought to accomplish. Should Dr. Moran leave here now, with no work established, this opportunity to educate, to train, to give the light of truth, would be closed up.

When the idea of a hotel was presented to me, I knew that could not be right, for the light had been given me several times that we were not to enter these large places of resort and build hotels to accommodate the people as they drift in—that was not our work. But a restaurant is different. [It] is an educational work, it is like sowing the seed, and there will be an awakening among the people to know what we believe; and then we must be prepared and ready to give them the light upon the gospel that God has given us.



These things I can lay out only in a very imperfect manner, because I am not in a condition to present all that I would be glad to give you. There are things that I shall need to present, especially in regard to the work in the South. I have already written to the workers there, that there should be a work there like this [that] Dr. Moran is planning.

Restaurants in different localities should be educating the people how to prepare healthful food from the productions of nature right around them where they live. They cannot depend upon having the health foods shipped from Battle Creek; it is too far off. Then there should be a central sanitarium in some modest location near Nashville, not in the city, but just outside.

Ms 45, 1911

Sermon/Thoughts on Second Peter

Loma Linda, California

November 6, 1911

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and grace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, according as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue: whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these we might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity; for if these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall be neither barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

“But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.” [2 Peter 1:1-13.]

These words should mean a great deal to us; and we should study this chapter diligently, that we may learn to practice the virtues it presents before us. If we do these things, the apostle says, we “shall never fall.” [Verse 10.] It is of great consequence to us in our spiritual experience that we have the assurance that we are treading securely and walking understandingly in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I wish this afternoon to address particularly the parents and children. These should understand that they have solemn obligations resting upon them—the most solemn that ever rested upon mortals. Let parents take up their work and labor intelligently for the salvation of their families.

Fathers and mothers, we are verging upon the eternal world, and that which we should now most earnestly seek to understand is what we should do to inherit eternal life. If you will follow on to know

the Lord, you will know that His going forth is prepared as the morning. We must prepare for the great crisis that is just before us. Will you not sense your responsibilities in regard to the education and training of your children in spiritual matters?

Here are the children. Your daughters are inclined, if they see a dress different from that which they have, to desire a dress similar to that. Or perhaps they want something else that they see others have, which you do not feel would be in accordance with your faith to grant them. Will you allow them to tease this thing out of you, letting them mold you instead of molding them according to the principles of the gospel? Our children are very precious in the sight of God. Let us teach them the Word of God and train them in His ways. It is your privilege to teach your children to live so that they will have the commendation of heaven.

Are we preparing for heaven? We say we are; and we ought to be making ready for the future immortal life. We should be so conducting ourselves that we shall make right impressions upon those who are brought in contact with us. Let us not encourage our children to follow the fashions of the world; and if we will be faithful in giving them a right training, they will not do this. But if you let your children rule you, they will surely get away from the pure principles of the Word of God and will walk in the ways of the world. Let them see how much the Lord sacrificed in their behalf when He came to this world. There was everything to oppose His advance, yet He gave us a perfect example in every detail of life—just the example that we follow and teach our children to follow.

Dress your children in simple and neat clothes, but do not let them have anything that they may suppose they want. They may ask for a dress that is cut low in the neck because it is the fashion to wear them so. Who has supposed such a fashion? It is not a right fashion, and we should not allow ourselves to consider it right. We should dress our children in such a way that they will learn to fashion their lives in simple, orderly lines. We are to be preparing for the grand review that is soon to take place, and our children must have a part in this work of preparation. We want the light, the pure light of heaven to shine into our hearts.

All heaven is interested in our children, and parents grieve the Spirit of God when they fail to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Parents, be kind to your children, but be firm. Let them see that you mean all that you tell them. The fashions of the world often take a ridiculous form, and you must take a firm position against them. Our manner of dress as well as our deportment is to be a ministry, an education.

Parents, you are responsible for the work of bringing up your children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. These children need instruction line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. You may feel annoyed sometimes because your children go contrary to what you have told them. But have you ever thought that many times you go contrary to what the Lord has commanded you to do, that you might prepare yourselves for His work and know His will as revealed in His Word? If you will follow on to know the Lord, you can make a splendid representation of Christ before the world.

Never manifest passion when your children do wrong. When the mother gives her child a jerk or a blow, do you think it enables him to see the beauty of the Christian character? No indeed; it only tends to raise evil feelings in the heart, and the child is not corrected at all. We need to consider, as we endeavor to do our duty intelligently, that our children are to be brought into right relation to God, that they may

have an entrance through the gates into the city of God and have right to all the advantages that heaven can give.

We have but little time now. Let us prepare earnestly for the solemn scenes of the future. The Lord would have us work under the direction of His Word. It does not show any true love to let your children do as they please and to think that in doing so they are doing just right. Husband and wife should be united in the work of seeking to form in their children correct habits of speech and conduct. If they will draw constantly in Christ's lines, the will of Christ will be rule in their lives, and they will see of the salvation of God in their homes. Let them invite the Spirit of God to act His part in training the children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. With this power to help in every time of need, they will obtain the victory.

Has not God given you every evidence of His love? Did He not allow Jesus to come to this world as our pattern? Men could not endure the perfection of Christ's character, and they took and crucified Him. There is a crucifixion that must go on in our lives, a constant dying to self and sin. We must walk circumspectly, that our lives may preach the gospel of Christ to those with whom we associate. If we will speak and walk circumspectly, the light of Christ will be revealed in our lives.

I desired at the beginning of my talks to speak these words to you. I leave them with you to think about. Let us be faithful to the duties of the home life. Let your children understand that obedience must reign there. Teach them to distinguish between that which is sensible and that which is foolish in the matter of dress, and furnish them with clothes that are neat and simple. As a people who are preparing for the soon return of Christ, we should give to the world an example of modest dress in contrast with the prevailing fashion of the day. Talk these things over, and plan wisely what you will do, then carry out your plans in your families. Determine to be guided by higher principles than the notions and desires of your children.

Parents need to come up on a higher platform. They have a sacred work to do in bringing their children into harmony with Christ. Parents, do not neglect this work. You need to move constantly in the counsel and fear of the Lord God of Israel. Talk with your children in regard to the lessons of the Word; pray with them. Seek for confession of heart from them. Show them which is the wrong and which is the right way and their need of yielding their wills to the will of God if they would be overcomers. I see many parents taking a course with their children that will shut them out of the kingdom of God. O that these might now repent, and seek to redeem the time, that God might help them to act their part.

I did not expect to speak more than a few words to you this afternoon. I want you to have the light and blessing that the Lord desires to give you. Reach out for these blessings; seek for a fitness for eternal life, that others may see that you are coming into harmony with heaven. When the soul takes its position on the side of right, all heaven is filled with rejoicing and praise and thanksgiving. Shall we not take hold with Christ to do our best? Pray with your children. Impress their minds with the thought that Christ was given to our world, that we might love His beauty of character and seek to follow Him in every particular. If you will follow on to know the Lord, the blessing of God will rest upon you. We need to glorify God more than we do, to praise Him with uplifted soul. If we would study more faithfully the virtues of His character, we would desire to be more like Him. If in the minor points we would carry out the directions of the Lord, He will give us strength to follow Him in the large matters. We need to see the necessity of bringing the principles of the truth into every purpose and action of the life.

There is a large work to be carried on in this locality. Consider how God has wrought to bring these buildings into our possession. We have made every possible effort to establish the work in this place; and there are but few who know of the real difficulties we have had to meet. Now we are in possession, and for this I thank the Lord with heart and soul and voice.

There are many here who will need to take their position directly contrary to the world's customs and fashions. They may not want to do this, but this must make no difference. We are to have a large experience here in a little while, and everything should be brought into line with right principles. Here are men and women of capability. We want you to realize your capabilities and act your part in carrying out the purposes of God for this place. Here are men who are preparing to enter on high positions of truth; but they are not ready for these positions. They need to be reconverted and to let the blessing of God come into the life to transform the character. If those who come here to obtain an education will seek to help in every possible way, God will multiply blessings to them and, giving them His knowledge and His grace, will make them overcomers through the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony.

Ms 47, 1911

Medical Missionary Work in Southern California

Los Angeles, California

September 15, 1902

(Report of Council Meeting, held at 2021 Pennsylvania Avenue, Los Angeles, California, 7 A.M., Monday, September 15, 1902.)

C. Santee: Some time ago the question of securing the Hill Street property was up, but we thought from the light you had given us that it was not best to locate in the city. When Dr. Moran came back, he said that you were in accord with the plans proposed—not to raise money from our people, but from others; they to go ahead and build, and we to occupy—but there had not been anything more received by us further than what he brought back from his visit.

In a later meeting, the doctor said he would go ahead himself through some companies here who were willing to put up the building on that site and get the titles clear, but he said he did not want to do it unless it was in accord with the judgment of his brethren in the matter and wished some action as to how we felt about it.

After talking the matter over, we told him that it was only a few days until you would be here, and we would rather defer it until you came and could counsel with us. I think the doctor could tell you what his plans have been with the Building Association and others in regard to it.

Sister White: I was all ready to come, and expected to come, but our brethren thought that there was no need of it, because they were coming down, you know, at a certain time, and I was very glad to be relieved; but still, my calculation was to come.

W. C. White: That is, you had such a burden for the work here that you were willing to come—

Sister White: That is it.

W. C. White:—in feebleness of health, and to the detriment of your other work.

Sister White: It was in view of my work, and the extra tax, that they thought it would not be best for me to come. It was not intended as a slight, or anything like that, but it was in consideration of my health and all the work at home.

C. Santee: There is an evident need for some place to be secured for restaurant work. There are hundreds of people coming west each day, and the number is increasing even in this slack time of the year. We have almost as many now as during the tourist months of the year, and some place will have to be provided for them. Looking at it in this way the doctor has been figuring on how to meet this demand at the least expense.

And then again, our bakery work has been quite a heavy expense. The question with us is, would it be advisable to put up another building of the size contemplated? We don't know, and we want counsel.

Sister White: Do you mean before this was put up, or as it stands now? Are you talking about what has been done in putting up buildings, or still further buildings?

C. Santee: Putting up a building now, on Hill and Second Streets.

F. B. Moran: It is the same matter that we talked over up north.

W. C. White: Just let her see your plans so that she may know what we are talking about—the plans for the Hill Street property.

Sister White: Is that the plan that you showed me before?

F. B. Moran: It is the same building, but the plan you saw was one I sketched off myself. This is a plan that the architects got up. This is not necessarily just what we want; but it will give you something of an idea. This building would give us seventy-five rooms. We have about forty rooms now.

Sister White: What would you occupy it with?

F. B. Moran: Restaurant, first floor; medical offices and treatment rooms, second floor; whatever rooms we have above that, for guests.

Sister White: With the light that I have had in regard to sanitariums where the sick are to be treated I cannot give one word of counsel about huddling in the city. I cannot do it myself, and yet it may look very different to others; but with the light that I have, I could not advise placing a building in the city. You are out of the city, I know; you are out at one side. That changes the proposition somewhat; but further than that, I could not say; I could not give you any advice. You will have to arrange that among yourselves, because I could not give advice to build a sanitarium in any city. I could not do it, because it has been so distinctly laid before me that when a sanitarium is built, it must be located where it can accomplish the end in view—the object for which it is established.

The object that we have in view is not to get money, particularly; it is to get souls, to take those who are suffering with disease, and place them in the best position possible for the recovery of health. We have no confidence in drug medication. God wants us to be out where we can have the advantages of nature in every respect, in the air and in the scenery.

If we can get a place that is completed or partially finished, that will be better than to put up a large building just now, when we know that the end is near, and every city is to be turned upside down every way. There will be confusion in every city. Everything that can be shaken is to be shaken, and we do not know what will come next. The judgments will be according to the wickedness of the people and the light of truth that they have had. If they have had the truth, according to that light will be the punishment. Christ pronounced His woes on the cities that had had most of His instruction. That is why I am so afraid of their putting up a great building in Battle Creek, or in any place where the truth has been known for years. To receive from the people, that have not accepted the truth, money to help build up the sanitarium—I can see no light in it.

Here, you may say, the light has not been shining so long. No, it has not, but still the word has come that sanitariums should be located out of the cities. God has a purpose in that. He told the children of Israel that when the plagues should come they must go out of the Egyptians' houses into their own houses, for if they were found mingled with the Egyptians, they would be destroyed with them. They must be a separate people. So our institutions should have every advantage possible, not as far as grand buildings are concerned, but in location. The buildings are not half as much consequence as the space and grounds around a sanitarium. It is the sanitarium that should have the fruits, the flowers, every advantage to call out—well, I have written it; you have had it; it is just as forcible now as when I wrote it. I see nothing to change my mind in regard to Los Angeles on these points.

They do not know what they are about in Oakland or San Francisco, in entertaining all the foreigners that come there. These foreigners are laying their plans, what they will do, just as in the case of Hezekiah and the Babylonians. Hezekiah thought it was going to give him influence to show the ambassadors all his treasures and advantages. But they went away and began to plan what they would do. They would have those advantages for themselves.

The work in Battle Creek is after the same order. The leaders in the sanitarium have mingled with unbelievers, admitting them to their councils, more or less; but it is like going to work with their eyes shut. They lack the discernment to see what is going to break upon us at any time. There is a spirit of desperation, of war and bloodshed, and that spirit will increase until the very close of time. Just as soon as the people of God are sealed in their foreheads—it is not any seal or mark that can be seen, but a settling into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually, so they cannot be moved—just as soon as God's people are sealed and prepared for the shaking, it will come. Indeed, it has begun already; the judgments of God are now upon the land to give us warning, that we may know what is coming.

Ms 49, 1911

On the Attitude of Some of Our Leaders Toward Testimonies of Warning Against Delusive Theories

November 21, 1911 [typed]

[Copied from 1904 diary.]

It is not safe to trust in Dr. Kellogg. I dare not do it. I have not written him much recently, but I may have to send something soon. I have not the least confidence in his present attitude toward many things.

I learn that notwithstanding all I have written regarding The Living Temple, a book that was prepared under the inspiration of the archdeceiver; notwithstanding the many plain messages that I have

delivered in the Review and Herald and in letters to our brethren in responsibility, Dr. Kellogg now admits only a few of the mistakes he has made and still supposes that in former years I taught the same errors. This reveals a blindness beyond conception. All that I can now do is to watch developments closely. I cannot see that it would do the least good to say more than I have said.

From the first, I have met this matter firmly, without the slightest hesitancy. The sentiments advocated in Living Temple make this book a dangerous production, for in it is taught an insinuating, deceptive science of satanic origin. The articles from my pen that have been published in the Review have, I understand, hurt terribly the feelings of some; but I intend to protest decidedly against the many deceptions that are coming in to lead souls astray. Some of the doctor's associates look upon these articles as an abuse of him; nevertheless, I am as clear as the day in the conviction that the sentiments expressed in The Living Temple should not go out to the people.

An effort has just been made to sell over three thousand copies of the original edition still on hand. Only a few revisions were made, by cutting out leaves and inserting new ones. If we should keep silent a little while, things might develop further. I have done my duty.

Months ago I entrusted Elder A. T. Jones with several communications to read to the physicians and helpers at the Battle Creek Sanitarium; but I fear that he is leavened with the spirit that controls the doctor.

Dr. Kellogg thinks that we desire to "wipe him off the slate." On the other hand, Elder Daniells and others whose eyes are open suppose that in some way I am favoring Dr. Kellogg or have changed my attitude toward him. But I am constantly on guard. The doctor does things that we know nothing about now, but which may compel me to bear still more decided testimonies against his persistent efforts to weave into his teachings this fascinating, spiritualistic science of satanic origin. I must not let any one suppose that these delusive, misleading sentiments are for a moment entertained by me.

During the labors of my youth, in Massachusetts, Vermont, New Hampshire, Maine, and in Canada, I met these same spiritualistic sentiments decidedly. The power of God would rest upon me during the meetings held; and while I was bearing my testimony, some in the congregation who held these spiritualistic sentiments would fall helpless to the floor, unable to arise for a time, thus silently testifying to the power of God.

As soon as I read The Living Temple, I discerned the dangerous tendency of its teachings. I wrote out some very straight testimonies for the brethren assembled at the fall council held in Washington. Copies have been sent to you. As these messages were read, all opposition seemed to be cut down. Dr. Kellogg, Dr. Paulson, and other physicians were with the ministers at this council, and they all acknowledged that the testimonies were clear and convincing. They wrote us that at times the Holy Spirit would rest with great power upon the entire assembly.

The burden I have carried has been a heavy one. For nearly two months I rarely slept any after twelve o'clock; for two months afterward I was unable to sleep later than one o'clock. I would arise and write out most important messages.

During the Washington council meeting, Dr. Kellogg surrendered; and yet his spiritual discernment still seems beclouded. I speak plainly now; I have not spoken before, because of my hope that he would go to the root of these difficulties. But he has not done thorough work, and he gives evidence of great

spiritual blindness; therefore I feel free to write this statement, in order that my brethren may understand that Sister White is still under the supervision of God and will not be led astray by any deceptive influence—not even by Dr. Kellogg. I have suffered intensely. The doctor feels that he is being pressed to the wall; but I can not do otherwise than that which I have done. I am now awaiting developments.

At the Oakland General Conference I could not explain fully why I was to have no conversation with Dr. Kellogg. It was because satanic agencies were communicating with him, and much that I might have said would have been misstated and misinterpreted. This is also the reason why, for a time, I could not send letters direct to him.

Dr. Kellogg is still in the midst of error. He says that he cannot see as we do regarding the dangerous tendencies of his theories concerning God. He seems to be very much grieved because I have lost confidence in him. I have much, very much, that I could produce on these matters; and I may have to publish much of it. But if I could, in some way, lead the doctor to go to the bottom—which he must do before he can rise to the top—I should praise the Lord with heart and soul and voice. At present he is merely skimming the surface, and my soul is still heavily burdened.

Ms 61, 1911

Talk/School Discipline

Fernando, California

October 1, 1902

(Remarks by Mrs. E. G. White, at Fernando, California, October 1, 1902, to the Fernando School Faculty.)

From year to year we have planned how to keep the students in right lines, how to arrange the work so that they can all have a heart in it themselves but we have not spent enough time and thought in planning as to what we ought to do ourselves to make the work successful. In many cases I know that the teachers have not had the experiences they ought to have had.

I am certain that in this school there will be things that will try human nature, that will tax your forbearance. It is more than we could expect that a whole term should pass by without some unadvised and hasty words being spoken—perhaps not angry words, but words without due judgment and forethought. It seems to me, in our little meetings that we have from time to time, we ought to put in at least half the time relating our own experiences. I believe that when the Spirit of God has said that we have given wrong advice, we ought to tell of it. We must set an example in these things which we desire our students to follow.

I am satisfied that if the teachers would place themselves in their daily experience where they would like to see the students in their experience, there would be an influence go out from the teachers that would be hard to resist; on the other hand, if the students do not see in their teachers a spirit of renouncing and confessing the mistakes they make, there will be engendered in some a spirit to circumvent the teachers. Generally, if a public confession has been made, or if the wrong has been made right, the students will not make a handle of it. Confession on the part of a teacher goes a long way with an obdurate student. The very one who is so hard-hearted is of the most generous disposition when converted.



C. Santee: This morning I was pleased. There was one student who said his own mother did not know about his going to school. She was afraid of it. This morning that same young man said, "I want to go to work, and do what should be done." I told him, "If you take hold to make something of yourself, everybody will stand by you." Tears came into his eyes as soon as I spoke in this way. We must not get above our students.

It seems to me that if Sister White could use all the time while with us this morning, it would be well, for soon she will be away from us.

Mrs. White: There have been many cases presented before me from time to time of both good and poor management, in households and also in schools. We all know that there are varied dispositions and characters in the students that come to our schools; and we know, also, that there are homes where the children are not under discipline, and where there is [no] management. Sometimes the children have been allowed to have their own way, to do just as they please. That makes it very hard for the teachers in the school. There are some here, I presume, to whom the grace of God working upon the heart of the teacher will be one of the greatest helps—it will be the help, the supreme help, to the student.

You will have difficult subjects here to manage; but I know, from the light God has given me, that you are in a place where the surroundings are in every way favorable. Here you can watch for souls as those that must give an account. And if you will watch in that way, and not show that you are grownup men and women who have left their childhood behind, you will help your students over many a difficulty. This trying to imitate the Master is the best school to fit teachers for the higher school. Try to learn just how Jesus has to bear with us. We make our Saviour bear so much with our own infirmities. Keep thinking of this, and try to make it just as pleasant as possible for those under your care. When this is done, and the students find that you have a sympathetic heart, they will not brace themselves against you. But that very bracing, that stubbornness, is a faculty that, when converted, is of high value. So you do not want to break it or cut it down, but you want it to be converted; and just as soon as it is converted, you have a faculty which will be of the greatest value to the Christian. Christ says of us, as He sees the stubbornness of the will, I will take that will, and bring it into My service, and it shall be one of My greatest helps to help others. He takes the different traits of character, and says, I will take this trait, and that trait, and with My Spirit I will mold and fashion them, and they shall be My helping hand in assisting others who are of the same character to be converted to God. Another thing: at the very commencement of the school try to get the students to unite with you in the work on the land.

E. S. Ballenger: Would you advise leaving a part of the campus for a playground for the boys?

Mrs. White: I thought you were going to educate these youths to labor. That is the point.

E. S. Ballenger: The playground would better be a garden, then.

Mrs. White: Everything that we have is to be put to use. Let the students understand that God has given us these hands, and this brain, not to learn how to play, but to learn how to become useful in the home, in the school, and in the church. What they need to learn is how to train every faculty to accomplish the very greatest good. To learn how to play is not what they are here for. It is to teach them how to study the Scriptures, how to be useful and do their duty.

Teachers, take your pupils with you into the field, and say, "We will do this." Lay out the work that they should accomplish in manual labor. All the education they can get in manual labor will be of great

advantage to them. They must learn the use of bone and muscle. They must be educated how to work. If there are houses to build, and there are houses to build here, let a carpenter come and show them how to make the different parts of that building. Educate them in whatever you have to do in cultivating the land. In doing this you are giving them information that will be worth gold and silver to them; then they will have a trade; and when they go out as laborers to any foreign field, where there is no one to do these things—say on an island of the sea—they will know how to take hold and do for themselves. That is how we taught the students in Australia.

If you labor in this way as the Lord has directed, brethren, then when you come to an emergency and do not know what to do, ask the Lord, and He will tell you. You cannot tell what you are going to do in the future; but as matters develop, go to the Lord with your burdens; He will help you and strengthen you and will give you wisdom and understanding. You cannot create an emergency beforehand and then tell what you will do; but let the emergency come, and the Lord will give you understanding and wisdom how to manage.

Ms 53, 1911

“What Is the Chaff to the Wheat?”

November 21, 1911 [typed]

In this age there is a fearfully high pressure upon minds. The instruction given me is that great harm is done to the minds of children and youth by cheap, trashy reading. By the reading of magazines and novels, impressions are made on the mind that spoil it for the reception of Bible truth, which alone can supply the necessities of the soul.

It is a great evil to bring these trashy magazines into the family, and yet many parents are asleep to this peril. They do not know what kind of food is being supplied to the minds of their children. The food that is given to the mind should be pure and wholesome. God calls upon His people to turn away from the brackish streams of the valley and drink from the pure streams of Lebanon. A study of God’s Word, which is eternal life to the receiver, would invigorate and strengthen the mind; but too often the grace of Christ finds the right of way obstructed by the mass of rubbish which has been allowed to accumulate in the mind. The mind is not kept hungry for the blessed Word, which must be eaten in order for the thoughts to be pure and holy. The Holy Spirit is not given a place in the life.

What can I say to break the spell that now endangers not only the youth, but men and women of maturity? What can I say to impress upon their minds a realization of this danger? To those who are tempted to indulge in trashy reading, I would say, Read your Bible. “Search the Scriptures,” Christ commanded; “for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of Me.” [John 5:39.] Obedience to the Word of God is our only safety. It is through study and a belief of the Word that we obtain a knowledge of the means by which holiness is attained. And as the principles of truth are believed, they become obligatory upon the conscience. Wonderful victories may be gained by studying the Word of God and obeying from the heart the requirements of that Word.

The death of Christ in behalf of the human race should call forth from us grateful thanksgiving. The grace by which we overcome is in the word of promise. It is the act of faith to draw it forth to enrich the soul. Faith takes hold of the Word and applies it (eats it); and God delights to satisfy the expectant soul with His blessing.

This matter has been most clearly presented to me. I have been instructed that the money expended for worthless literature should be spent for the books and papers containing the light of present truth. Let these be sent to those who have not yet heard the truth for this time. As they read these publications, light from the throne of God will shine into the soul-temple. Jot by jot, here a little and there a little, the truth will appear to the mind, and the soul will be fed with provender thoroughly winnowed from the chaff. Pamphlets and leaflets dealing with the truth for this time should be scattered everywhere like the leaves of autumn.

God has given to His people the choicest reading matter. Let the Word of God find a place in every room in the house. Keep the Bible, the bread of life, in plain sight. Let the money spent for magazines be spent instead for publications containing present truth, and let them be given a prominent place in the home. With all safety these may be placed before the children and youth. Novels should not find a place in the homes of those who believe in Christ. Do not keep before the youth that which is represented as wood, hay, and stubble, for it will poison the appetite for that which is represented as gold, silver, and precious stones. The inclination for light, trashy reading is to be strictly denied.

Keep choice, elevating literature ever before the members of the family. Read our books and papers. Study them. Become familiar with the truths they contain. As you do this, you will feel the influence of the Holy Spirit. Every moment of life is precious and should be spent in preparing for the future immortal life. Let the mind be stored with the elevating, ennobling themes of the Word of God, that you may be ready to speak a word in season to those who come within the sphere of your influence. The reading of our publications will not make us mental dyspeptics. None of us will receive the bread of life to our injury; but as these books are read, the mind will be furnished with that which will establish the heart in the truth.

"The words that I speak unto you," Christ said, "they are spirit and they are life." [John 6:63.] The work of sanctification is carried on through the instrumentality of truth. By the respect we show to His Word, faith sanctifies every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. This is what is meant by eating the living word that comes down from heaven.

The laws of God are to be regarded as sacred and are to be respected and obeyed. It is only by obedience to the truth that sanctification is attained. It is only by knowing and believing the truth that we can know the meaning of intelligent conformity to the will of God. Only as we study His Word shall we give eternal realities their proper place in our lives. Christ is set forth in His Word; faith sanctifies that Word to the believing soul.

The Word of God must have a much larger place than it now has in the lives of those who claim to be Christians. The lessons that are contained in this Word are to be eaten as the bread of heaven. "He that eateth My flesh and drinketh My blood hath eternal life," Christ says. "The flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life." [Verses 54, 63.]

Ms 55, 1911

Fragments

November 19, 1911 [typed]

Our ministers and teachers and physicians should not fail to be God's true missionaries. They are to work earnestly for the conversion of sinners. One important means of proclaiming the message for this time is the distribution of our literature.

Those who engage in this work are to give evidence of their faith and courage.

They can in all sincerity present our books and papers as of great value; for they contain the principles of saving truth. Those connected with our institutions should act their part in the distribution of literature. If a worker's duties take him into the homes of the people, let him take our books with him and leave one in each family. Much of this kind of labor was done in the earlier history of our work. Let not our ministers think that it would belittle his work to present our publications.

Especially should all connected with our sanitariums remember that in order to represent aright the value of our medical institutions, they must have in their lives the effective grace of Bible truth.

Let them remember that all trifling is cheap and that the power of speech is a precious gift to be used to the glory of God. If a man is wearing the yoke of Christ, he will show it by his pure speech. Less cheap, common conversation should be heard, for we are preparing for a holy heaven.

We need the power of pure speech to clothe the message of truth with a sacred beauty. We need to learn how to carry messages of peace and comfort to the needy and suffering.

\*\*\*\*\*

There needs to be a close searching of the Scriptures. There is no time for spiritual sleepiness. Every day ministers and people should be increasing in spiritual power, becoming more and more heavenly minded. Those connected with our institutions should place a strict watch on word and deed so that the enemy shall be given no cause to triumph. Our ministers and physicians—the guardians of the spiritually and physically sick—are to be men and women of prayer and faith. They are always to remember that they are to make their work a means of leading souls to Christ, or they are opening doors for the entrance of the enemy. God's purpose for our institutions is that they shall be beacons of light in a world of darkness. Let those connected with them feel their need of a closer walk with God. Let them remember that by a careless word or act they may bring spiritual harm to another.

The Lord is soon to come, and I am bidden to charge the leaders in our work to exert an influence that will lead souls to the cross. Those in our schools, our publishing houses, our sanitariums should never allow themselves to lose the consciousness that they are Christ's ambassadors. They are to watch unto prayer.

Once more I charge our ministers and physicians and others in positions of responsibility to be much with the Lord in prayer. Let your words be such as God can approve. Remember that you cannot have success in the work of the Lord without putting to the stretch every spiritual sinew and muscle. God holds you accountable for the impression you make on other minds. The Lord calls upon you to examine the heart closely. He calls upon you to adorn the truth you profess. He calls upon you to sound the note of warning; for the day of woe and wasting is upon us. With special severity will the Lord's hand fall upon those watchmen who have failed to place before the people their obligations to Him.

\*\*\*\*\*

I appeal to our church members to make God their trust, to stand firm for His truth, apart from every contaminating influence. God's Word needs men of understanding who do not allow temptation to lead them to deviate from true principles. A living faith is obedience in action. The heart is to go out toward God, seeing the excellence of Christ and realizing the sufficiency of His grace. Thus men and women become changed into His likeness. Wake up, church members. Wake up to the responsibilities entrusted to you. Truth is a sacred thing, and we must live the truth; for we are to be light-bearers to the world. You and I are God's workmen, pledged to engage with heart and hand in His service, to do His work with such earnest determination that souls will be converted.

Our faith is to make us living epistles, known and read of all men. It is to control the conduct and sanctify the life. It leads a man to consecrate his strength, his children, his property to the wishes and service of Christ.

God is calling for men who live by faith in the Son of God.

\*\*\*\*\*

We must throw ourselves with more earnestness into the work of giving the truth to those in the cities. For years the Lord has been calling our attention to this work; and had our ministers, teachers, and physicians allowed themselves to be guided by the Lord, thousands would now be rejoicing in a knowledge of the truth. Satan has stolen a march upon us. For many years this work has been urged upon our ministers, and in neglecting it they have made a mistake that means much to our cause.

Satan has employed all his powers to block the way with hindrances of different kinds. He leads ministers to dwell on subjects that are not essential to salvation.

\*\*\*\*\*

"Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's meat. ... Now God had brought Daniel into favor with the prince of the eunuchs." [Daniel 1:8, 9.]

It is rather remarkable that these youth showed so much decision. Their age when taken captive is not specified, but it is supposed that they were about sixteen or seventeen years of age.

There is a lesson for parents to learn from this record. The simplicity of bearing, the truthfulness, the steadfastness, and the integrity of these four youth bear testimony to the value of home training. They realized that the love of God and the fear to depart from evil were essential for their present and future success. In the home the truth of God had been enjoined on mind and heart. And when the time came that they were placed in unfavorable surroundings, they united in the determination to follow a course that would preserve mental, spiritual, and physical efficiency.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Lord's work is to be carried on, and we are to seek Him most earnestly for help, for the powers of darkness have begun to demonstrate their strength. Our only hope is in the power of God. In the church of God there is to be no harshness, no overbearing, no desire to compel men and women to follow human devisings. No human being is to take up the work of compelling and denouncing.

\*\*\*\*\*

One thing I marked, Brethren Daniells and Prescott represented a large company, who were repeating the words of the 103rd, 104th, 105th, 106th, and 107th Psalms. This company continued to increase in numbers until there was a multitude. Strange things happened, and one by one the company passed through a very narrow gate. Through this gate no one could take even the lightest burden. Some, who were not willing to relinquish their idols, were left behind.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Lord speaks to His people through chosen men who have had a lifelong experience in His work. These aged workers have been tried and tested, and their experience is to be highly prized. Young, inexperienced ministers should not be placed before the pioneers of the message. They are not to be given the work of addressing the large congregations who gather at our camp-meetings, [while men with] their hearts burning with the message, sit silent.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Lord will work with those who are trying to carry out His will. Our last efforts will soon have to be made, and we are to labor with a deep, abiding consciousness of this.

The religion of Christ is a religion that is appropriate for all times and places. Those who walk humbly with God are laying hold upon divine realities. The gospel is the storehouse from which the saints obtain spiritual food. Every worker for God needs a humble mind and a faith that takes God at His word. We are living in the great day of atonement.

\*\*\*\*\*

John did not receive his education in the schools of the rabbis. He was a son of Zebedee, a Galilean, and like his father was a fisherman. The Saviour said to him, "Follow Me," and without hesitation John obeyed the call. [Matthew 4:19-22.]

It is John who writes, "In the beginning, ... comprehended it not." [John 1:1-5.]

\*\*\*\*\*

A formal, lifeless religion is often seen.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Word given in the book of Esther shows the way in which the Lord counterworks the efforts of Satan.

We cannot always discern the why's and wherefore's of the Lord's working. We know that Satan and his agencies are constantly seeking to thwart the Lord's purposes.

\*\*\*\*\*

The all-sufficiency of the powerful authority should attend them in their labors. What is our work? "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." And our assurance of success? "Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end." [Matthew 28:20.] Verily, this is enough for us to rely upon.

\*\*\*\*\*

(Some acts of some of the twelve, as well as of the apostle Paul.) After Christ's crucifixion, the disciples met in an upper chamber in which Jesus had met with His disciples for the last supper, and where they had seen Christ after His resurrection.

\*\*\*\*\*

"Before they call I will answer, and while they are yet speaking, I will hear." [Isaiah 65:24.] Take these words by faith. It is God who sends the assurance.

Ms 56, 1911

The Work of J. E. and W. C. White

1911

[First part missing.]

He had chosen my sons to be my helpers. My son Willie especially was assigned the work of ministry with me to advise and counsel how to prepare the communications that were to come to the people. "I will be his wisdom, I will be his judgment, and he shall work out in connection with his mother the important matter to come before the people. Select helpers must be given, for a great work was to be done. I will be your wisdom, I will be your judgment, for your son to carry out understandingly the matters I shall reveal to you; that which is for the churches must be brought out distinctly in print, that the churches may have it. I will appoint both your children, that they shall strengthen your hands in sound judgment. But your youngest son shall carry the work with you, and I have appointed the eldest his work to do. They must be united firmly in harmony and in no way to fail or be discouraged. They are to aid one another to stand firmly, unitedly in heart and mind. But the youngest will I endow with special wisdom for a special performance of this responsibility to work intelligently.

"Both will be your helpers, in perfect agreement in conducting different lines in missionary work, standing firmly, unitedly, for great battles are to be fought. Your sons are of different temperaments. Your youngest will be your dependence, but the eldest shall be my minister to open the Word to very many people and to organize the work in various lines. Temptations will come to the eldest that preference in judgment shall be given him above the youngest. But this cannot be. Both are to be guided by the light given their mother and stand in perfect harmony. Trials will come, but unitedly the victories will be gained.

"There will be the character in the youngest, that he will be counselor in large degree and receive the words I shall give you and act upon them. Let no jealousy come in because of the position I have appointed the youngest. I have put My Spirit upon him; and if the eldest will respect the position given the youngest, both shall become strong to build up the work in different lines. The eldest must be standing as ready to be counselled by the youngest, for I have made him my counselor. And because I have given him from his birth special traits of character which the eldest has not, there is to be no contention, no strife, no division, but [they are to be] sanctified in the same work to bring about the desired end."

Much more was definitely explained in the words I may hereafter write, but I would not pen them now.

The Lord said, "I will prove them both, but both must stand distinct and separate from influences which will be brought to bear to break up the plans I have marked out. But the youngest is fitted for a work that will make him counselor, and, receiving the words from his mother, both must carefully consider matters that I shall give, for there are times and places for the subjects to be taken up and for the subjects to be left for certain times and certain places. The Lord will be your guide if you work obedient to all that I shall command you. This matter is not to be opened to your children, for both are to be proved. The time will come when you may have to speak all that I shall give you, but both sons are to be workmen and are to be at perfect agreement if they accomplish the work. They are to [be] faithful in performing [it]. They are to stand distinct and not bound up with men, to be influenced by them. I am your and their counselor.

"There will be a determination on the part of Satan to disarrange and break up My plan. A constant, ever increasing confidence in the Word of God, and in the light given My servant, will keep these two workers blended; but the younger must be counselor, when needed, to the elder. The Lord will work on the minds and hearts. If each will be guided by the Word of God and prayer, the Lord's name will be glorified. These things are not to be revealed to either until I shall instruct you. Now you are at this period to open this matter to your sons, and the instruction given, if obeyed, will be able to place things on the right bearing. You as a mother have suffered much, but you have not failed nor been discouraged. The eldest son has been sorely tempted; and if he had closed his ears and heart to unwise counselors, he would have stood a strong man. Now after he knows My purpose, the eldest must be transformed and the youngest must stand in the counsel of the Lord. He has borne his test wisely, and the Lord will help him to continue the work appointed."

Ms 56a, 1911

The Work of J. E. and W. C. White

1911

[First part missing.]

[The Lord has] chosen my sons to be my helpers. My son Willie especially was assigned the work of ministry with me to advise and counsel how to prepare the communications that were to come to the people.

"I will appoint both your children that they shall strengthen your hands in sound judgment. But your youngest son shall carry the work with you. I have appointed the eldest his work to do. They must be united firmly in harmony and in no way fail or be discouraged. They are to aid one another to stand firmly, unitedly in heart and mind. But the youngest will I endow with special wisdom for a special performance of this responsibility to work intelligently. I will be his wisdom, I will be his judgment, and he shall work out in connection with his mother the important matter to come before the people.

"Select helpers must be given, for a great work is to be done. I will be your wisdom, I will be your judgment. Your son is to carry out understandingly the matters I shall reveal to you. That which is for the churches must be brought out distinctly in print, that the churches may have it.

"Both will be your helpers, in perfect agreement in conducting different lines in missionary work, standing firmly, unitedly, for great battles are to be fought. Your sons are of different temperaments.



Your youngest will be your dependence, but the eldest shall be My minister to open the Word to very many people and to organize the work in various lines. Temptations will come to the eldest that preference in judgment shall be given him above the youngest. But this cannot be. Both are to be guided by the light given their mother and stand in perfect harmony. Trials will come, but unitedly the victories will be gained.

“The character in the youngest [is such] that he will be counselor in large degree and receive the words I shall give you and act upon them. Let no jealousy come in because of the position I have appointed the youngest. I have put My Spirit upon him; and if the eldest will respect the position given the youngest, both shall become strong to build up the work in different lines. The eldest must be standing as ready to be counselled by the youngest, for I have made him My counselor. There is to be no contention, no strife, no division, because I have given him from his birth special traits of character which the eldest has not. [They are to be] sanctified in the same work to bring about the desired end.”

Much more was definitely explained in the words I may hereafter write, but I would not pen them now.

The Lord said, “I will prove them both, but both must stand distinct and separate from influences which will be brought to bear to break up the plans I have marked out. But the youngest is fitted for a work that will make him counselor, receiving the words from his mother. Both must carefully consider matters that I shall give. There are times and places for subjects to be taken up and for subjects to be left for certain times and certain places. The Lord will be your guide if you work obedient to all that I shall command you. These things are not to be revealed to either until I shall instruct you, for both are to be proved. The time will come when you may have to speak all that I shall give you, but both sons are to be workmen and are to be at perfect agreement if they accomplish the work. They are to be faithful in performing it. They are to stand distinct and not bound up with men, to be influenced by them. I am your and their counselor.

“There will be a determination on the part of Satan to disarrange and break up My plan. A constant, ever-increasing confidence in the Word of God, and in the light given My servant, will keep these two workers blended; but the younger must be counselor, when needed, to the elder. The Lord will work on the minds and hearts. If each will be guided by the Word of God and prayer, the Lord’s name will be glorified.

“Now you are at this period to open this matter to your sons. The instruction given, if obeyed, will be able to place things on the right bearing. You as a mother have suffered much, but you have not failed nor been discouraged.

“The eldest son has been sorely tempted; and if he had closed his ears and heart to unwise counselors, he would have stood a strong man. Now after he knows My purpose, the eldest must be transformed, and the youngest must stand in the counsel of the Lord. He has borne his test wisely, and the Lord will help him to continue the work appointed.”

Ms 57, 1911

Biographical Material: “Your Message Must Be Borne”

St. Helena, California

July 26, 1911

I attended the camp-meeting held in Oakland July 6-16. This was a large and successful meeting. The Spirit of the Lord was present in a large measure. The ground was pleasantly located and the meetings well attended. On some days the large tent would not accommodate all who came.

The Lord gave me strength to stay through the meeting. The last meeting at which I spoke the Spirit of the Lord rested on me in a large degree. I felt very sensibly the presence of the Lord. His peace was in my heart, and I felt that underneath me were the everlasting arms. Never have I felt more free or more fully satisfied. The Spirit rested upon the congregation, leading to a general movement in a season of prayer.

I was deeply impressed as I saw the large number of youth in attendance at this meeting. Earnest work was done, that this gathering might prove a blessing to them. We need the grace of God with us in a special manner at these seasons. We need to cultivate a cheerful, appreciative spirit and to bear a testimony that will be a help and blessing to those assembled.

I thought I would not attend another camp-meeting this summer; but instruction came to me that caused me to change this decision. In the night season I was shown that there were messages for me to bear to large companies in several places. The words were spoken: "Would you take your shoulder from the wheel now? Go where the Spirit of the Lord shall direct, and God will be your helper. Your message must be borne before the people; your light must shine forth in clear representations.

"Some ministers who in the past have borne responsible burdens in the work, presenting before the people strong evidence for the faith they believed, are now placing stumbling blocks in the way of others. Because of their sad example, and because they are falsifying the testimony of those who stand steadfast to the truth, you have a message to bear before the large congregations. Speak the words that God shall give you, and He will make the right impressions upon human minds. Your testimony is needed now.

"A variety of talents are needed for the promulgation of the truth at this time. The truth must be presented in its different phases. Theoretical discourses are essential, that all may know the form of true doctrine and trace the chain of truth link by link until they see it in its completeness. And gospel sermons must be preached, that Christ may be seen as the only hope of perishing souls. The people need to learn what it means to have a practical experience in the things of God. They must be taught how comprehensive true conversion is. When their spiritual understanding is awakened, the unconverted will understand the power of a 'Thus saith the Lord.'

"Angels are waiting for opportunities to co-operate with those who have departed from the faith. Give these the truth of the Word. Give to those who have become lost in the fog strong evidences of the reasonableness of our faith. Do not cease your labors for them, for there are some who will be recovered from the snares of Satan.

"At this time, when the world is teeming with error, the minds of Christ's followers are to be stored with the truths of the Scriptures. They are to become giants in the presentation of the Word, bringing forth from the treasure house things new and old. Teach the young men the importance of fastening in their minds the doctrines of truth; these are the riches of heaven's treasury, and they are of greatest importance. The time has come when the Lord's voice, through converted workers, is to be heard, crying, Advance; arouse the minds that have been dulled through lack of zeal."

The Lord speaks to His people, saying, "Cultivate the abilities I have given you by using them in My service. Store the mind with spiritual truths. Search the Scriptures with earnest prayer. Do not allow your minds to become crippled and dwarfed by lack of study; for the times in which we live call for vigorous action and keen perception. There is great need that our people be established in the faith of a sure and certain experience. I feel deeply the importance of believers' having an established spiritual experience. Those who are grounded in the faith will know of a certainty that they are being led and taught of God.

Truth sanctifies the receiver, and it possesses a persuasive power that is very effective. Christ commits to His true followers this power of persuasion; He imparts the power of His grace and truth, a deep and constant love for His work in home and foreign fields. He gives them hearts that are in earnest in gathering with Christ. The power of persuasion is a wonderful gift. It means much to those who would win souls to Christ. Let us keep our souls in the love of God. If Christ is working with His messengers, fruit will be seen as the result of their efforts.

Great is the need of consecrated workers who will bear to the world a living testimony of the truth and its power to transform the life. O for men who will stand in their lot and place to do the work that is essential to be done in giving the message to mankind. Soon we must render to God an account of the deeds done in the body. There is a much more earnest work to be done in giving the truth to those who are perishing in their sins. My brethren and sisters, Proclaim the warning message for this time, and show the blessedness resulting from obedience to all of God's commandments.

Ms 58, 1911

An Appeal to Fathers and Mothers

1911

I am instructed, fathers and mothers, a very solemn work is yours. You are engaged in a work most weighty with results. Some carry a more heavy accountability because of their profession of faith. All who have claimed to believe the truth, are you sanctified through obedience to the truth, to carry out its holy principles of true conversion in your families?

I have a word of warning to give to all families who have claimed to be sons and daughters of God, fathers and mothers especially. Light has been given me that there are many families having their names on the church record who are not laborers together with God, who fail to meet their accountability to God as faithful, exemplary believers. Read the first chapter of Paul's epistle to the Romans. Read this whole chapter. Here is a true experience outlined by Paul, an experience I am charged to give you. There is a work greatly neglected in our churches. I am to present this solemn subject and charge all fathers and mothers to seek the Lord and to awaken to their responsibilities which many households have strangely left out of their religious experience in their home life. This is a work you cannot neglect and be guiltless.

Fathers, mothers, this is light given me in representations. I am to charge you to take up your strangely neglected work. This whole chapter I am to declare to those who have failed to obey the truth in righteousness. There is a class [who need to] become cleansed from every species of iniquity. Their knowledge of the truth will not cleanse them from all iniquity, because they do not understand the work to be done through the sanctifying grace of God in the home. There are individuals who claim to believe

the truth, but in their works deny the practical truth that if believed would sanctify the heart of the receiver. The truth is held as their supposed belief, but they deny the same in their works.

It is high time that ministers who preach the Word shall be sanctified through the belief of the truth. Our churches need a thorough work done in them. "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them." Romans 1:16-19.

It is time every family should be converted, for the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men and women who hold the truth in unrighteousness. Weigh this whole chapter. This chapter is to be read. Take particular notice of all that is specified in this chapter. Mark verse 17. "For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. ... Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them." This whole (verse 19) needs to be particularly understood. (Verse 20) needs careful attention. Read this entire chapter until you can grasp its particular meaning. This whole chapter is to be given in its full force. I will leave you to take the whole Scriptures. This whole chapter, this first chapter of Romans is to come in decidedly, to bear its full force. I must now cease writing. It is time I was sleeping.

Take Corinthians, commencing from the first chapter of First Corinthians. Read carefully this chapter. Much may be brought into your careful study. Read the second chapter, also the third chapter. Here are the special chapters that I was to urge upon you. I tell you in the name of the Lord: Unless you humble your hearts before God, you will not have your names placed in the book of life.

"And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ." 1 Corinthians 3:1. Take this whole chapter. This is full of instruction given me. Now, ministers of the gospel, here is the reproof given to all our churches, wherever they are located. Read these chapters in every church. Ministers, I present to you this representation as a necessity for you to receive. For your soul's sake, seek the truth. Read these Scriptures; I call your minds to the searching of the Scripture. Read these chapters, for I shall have them copied. They are essential. Read the epistles to the Corinthians.

I have pursued this subject as far as I can. I speak to the church on the hillside. It is only a short distance. I cannot complete the finishing of my appeal.

Ms 59, 1911

Work to Be Done at Riverside

1911

Blessed Lord, help me to write the things I desire to come before Thy people. There is a special work to be done at Riverside all through every settlement, small or large. But the Lord has shown me in His own light that Riverside has not been treated in what the Lord would call a fair or just manner. There is a

more decided, thorough effort to be put forth at Riverside. Injustice has been done to the settlements at Riverside. All that section of settlements is to be worked.

From time to time efforts have been made to commence labor at Riverside; but as the workmen whom the Lord sends have an interest awakened, there must not be men so selfish as to call them away to Los Angeles or some large place to expend their talent and leave Riverside unworked. This kind of selfish working is not in the Lord's order. Some little work has been done at Riverside, but that field has been indeed neglected, and I shall now bring the situation before the people and present the case as it is.

Brother P has been at work. I spoke to an interested, small congregation. I had freedom, and the company assembled listened with interest. Although I was encompassed with physical weakness, there were earnest hearers, and I decided that the Lord would give me strength to speak; and though I was under physical infirmities, the Lord helped me. I understand an effort has been made to get the minister, who is an acceptable speaker, to some larger place. This has been repeated in like manner in this part of the field, but it is not in the Lord's order. There are precious souls at Riverside who need help and should have it. The past must not be repeated—drawing away any minister from the smaller churches, from devoting his gift of special talent to these needy souls. This has been done at various times in various places, but it is not the Lord's order. All this section of the country needs the truth presented in the byways and in the highways in their turn. But we plead for Riverside to have special work done in it at this time. No longer is it to be neglected. A word to the wise is sufficient.

We know that these highways and byways all should be equally receiving most earnest labor, and the Lord will give the message they need. Special efforts are to be made all through Riverside in these places so long neglected, which I cannot specify now, but which should be worked. We are now to be deeply in earnest to draw with all our capabilities to these places that have not been worked. Special meetings must be begun and continued under wise management as long as is deemed prudent and wise until the whole of the many places have been warned. The truth must go forth to all places. Every city, every village is to have ministerial help. We feel deeply that the best and wisest efforts are now to be made. Will the Lord's ministers take up this work at Riverside?

The inspiration of the Scriptures is to be maintained. There must be a general waking up to the saving of souls. I have in times past urged the necessities that are presented of opening the Scriptures in every town and in every village and in every city. While we are trying to work these fields, strengthening the work in these English-speaking countries, there will be people of various nationalities that will always become interested. While English-speaking people in these countries are being reached, those of other nationalities are also to be worked for and aroused. These are not all so easily reached and are not so ready for the truth as some are, but labor most earnestly for those who can speak our own language.

I shall enter my eighty-fifth year November 28 [26]. I continue to write and to speak; a few books more to finish, and my work is done in that line. I am intensely in earnest now to have a special work begun and continued at Riverside. There are a few who have been keeping the Sabbath, but the old hands should have special help. As the reasons for our faith are presented, there are some who will embrace the truth. Our work is reformatory through the influence of the Holy Spirit and is to come to those who have not received the truth.

In our schools students are to be so educated that they will discern the standard. The last great effort in behalf of our schools is now to be decidedly made to lead every mind possible to Bible truth and earnest

prayer. Now I feel intensely in earnest. Satanic agencies are at work against the Lord's plans of impressing the youth with Bible principles, and the arguments reach the minds of the children. At Riverside a work needs to be done to open the understanding of youth and children to guard against being led and instructed after a worldly policy. You, as parents, are to educate your children to love God and keep His commandments. They are to be educated and trained to keep the commandments. Impress upon the minds of your children what a knowledge of their true salvation means. I beg of you, my brethren and sisters, educate your congregation after the divine similitude. The Lord will help you to be a blessing to the community in teaching the truth. In the church the standard is to be kept strictly after the divine order. The great object of so many schools is to educate the younger members of the Lord's family in Bible principles, to love and fear God and keep His commandments. Impress the sacred lesson upon the minds of your children.

The Lord demands parents to act their part in bringing training after the Lord's order; that means development. Satan is working out his principles after his satanic order. He is working in Riverside, and let not ministers draw you away. Unite with them to help as Christ's minister. Riverside and all it takes in must not be left to Satan's plans. It is the work of the true educator to thwart Satan's plans. I sincerely hope that you will not be induced to leave Riverside. There is a large work to be done, and your talent as God's messenger can accomplish a good work. Others must act to help you. Every teacher needs to cherish the grand work of revealing the law of the Lord, which is perfect, of impressing the minds in these last days as to the sacred claims of God upon the human mind.

The third angel's message in its sound and sacred principles is to have a most sacred influence in all education. The Lord has revealed to us His law in these last days. A new purpose must possess the mind, for there is a special work to be done in all our churches. Christ has revealed His law in these last days, and this most sacred truth is constantly unfolding and impressing the intellect of youth and the aged.

Ministers are to do their work in faith, clothed with the grace of Christ. The third angel's message is brought to view, the great testing truth for this period of this earth's history. The third angel's message is the great sanctifying as well as the testing truth. I am to charge all people that the perils of the last days are upon us.

When John was banished to the Isle of Patmos, Christ knew just where to find His faithful witness. John said, "I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet." Revelation 1:9, 10.

Ms 60, 1911

To Fathers and Mothers

1911

[First part missing.]

It is possible to grasp the promise. "Ask," says our Lord, "and it shall be given you." [Matthew 7:7.] There must be a receiving faith. Lay hold on the words spoken in the Scripture, and do not let go. Press home the faith you have received in decided, forcible testimony, and the blessing is yours, for thus God saith.

I am talking these things in the night season, and yet I am troubled for fathers and mothers that have brought children into the world and are not themselves converted. Fathers and mothers, for your own soul's sake and for the sake of your children, live the gospel. Teach the gospel, making it impressive to your children. The Holy Spirit alone can help your children to understand the words of truth and to behold the precious Saviour as the only begotten Son of the Father, full of grace and truth. Every household should be diligently taught concerning the great gift of Christ to our world—line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little, there a little.

Our ministers are not all intensely in earnest in a right way. They may have a profession, but the highest gift of God they do not all grasp. Whole families ought to be educated and diligently trained to prepare themselves to be laborers together with God. There is a negligence, and I am charged to stir up your minds. Your own work now, fathers and mothers, needs to be closely inspected. Educate and train your children.

Fathers, I am charged to address you. You are to unite with the mother of your children to instruct them line upon line and precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. Educate and teach them every day of the great sacrifice God has made in giving His only beloved Son to the world. All are privileged to obtain a personal knowledge of the saving grace of Christ, a personal experience in the knowledge of a personal Saviour.

These subjects are not dwelt upon as the precious gift of God. God expects us to appreciate it, not as a speculative theory, but as a rich gift from heaven to us, to save every son and every daughter. I am charged to give a decided message to ministers and the children in their families, that the world may have before them living teachers of God's will. The Lord would have every soul that has the light of truth to let the truth shine forth. Make it known so that honor and glory may be given to God. Clothe your words in proper language as you should to win them to Christ. How feeble are many of our efforts! It is time to act; then delay not!

Ms 61, 1911

Individual Responsibility of Fathers and Mothers

St. Helena, California

October 15, 1911

I am intensely interested that our churches shall become fully aroused to their individual home responsibilities to become thoroughly converted. Many need to seek the Lord earnestly. Do fathers and mothers understand the necessity of their being truly converted? Do they realize their responsibilities to God in their own homes and their own families? Parents are to realize their own individual responsibility. I am instructed there are families that are not converted. Are your families being trained from their childhood to correct habits of speech, to respect their parents, and to behave as becometh their belief in the grand truth you bear? Will you live the truth?

If you are converted daily let not an unseemly word or action be revealed in your home, because you are responsible to God for the impression you make in the family and in the church. When you correct your children—for this will be your duty—have perfect control of your own spirit in mind and actions.

Parents, you are educators. "For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord." 2 Corinthians 4:5. Ministers of the gospel have a sacred responsibility to represent the character of Christ in their home government. Read 2 Corinthians 4. Read—and understand this chapter. Fathers and mothers are to realize that they are under rule to God. We have no excuse if we neglect to obey the Word. The Word of God is our educator. This entire chapter is to be studied and practiced. Chapters 5 and 6 are also to be cherished.

"We then as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. (For He saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)" 2 Corinthians 6:1, 2.

I am charged with a most positive message to give to all parents to study the Bible. The Word of God is your educator. Wake up, fathers and mothers, for the end draws near. In the Word of God are the lessons all should learn who desire the truth in the heart. Those who are sanctified through the belief of the truth will form characters after the divine similitude.

"Giving no offence in anything, that the ministry be not blamed: but in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses." 2 Corinthians 6:3, 4. Every word of this chapter is to be carried into life action. What encouragement is this whole chapter, and of what great consequence to all who have a genuine sense of this gospel message! If every family would practice these precious instructions, they would be a safeguard against falling into the errors against which our churches are warned. The Lord would have these precious warnings given. Let them be heeded.

Let all take special heed to the instruction given in the whole of Galatians. We feel intensely the necessity of these things. We are especially to bear the message to all fathers and mothers who are neglecting home duties. Study your Bibles.

In the night season I am charged with a most sacred message to fathers and mothers. This message is often repeated. Great light has been given fathers and mothers in the Word. Review all your works. I am instructed to give you light that the Lord has given me, for many fathers and mothers are asleep and must repent before God of their present and past neglect of their children. Much time has passed into eternity without the work's being done in your own family to co-operate with God.

"I will love Thee, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised; so shall I be saved from mine enemies." Psalm 18:1-3. The Lord is full of mercy and love and compassion.

I am charged to bear the straight message to our people. I am distressed so that I can sleep nights but a few hours. I am charged to say there is a widespread work to be done to awaken your children. This message is for the whole church who need to be aroused, who need to exercise sound judgment to sense [the needs] of their whole family. Fathers and mothers are to consider that they have neglected the most sacred responsibilities. There is a great work to be carried out in families, in home life, in education.

Christians must give an appropriation of their goods, as the Lord has prospered them. "Honor the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase." Proverbs 3:9. You have had this subject



brought before you. We desire to bring these things before you now. Our people must not neglect to carry out the Lord's plans for advancing His work.

I address fathers and mothers: You have this matter presented before your family, that economy must be practiced in the expenditure of means. Fathers and mothers need to be wide-awake in this matter. Satan is working diligently, for there is a great work that has been neglected that ought to be done and must be done without failure. There is a world to be warned, and every family may understand from the Scriptures that the work is to be sustained as it enters new fields. We must never become lax. The great work is before us. There are new places to be entered. The gospel message must be brought to the world.

I address fathers and mothers. Act your part nobly. Repent of your neglect, and may the Lord forgive. This question has been treated nobly, and therefore my burden is to impress fathers and mothers to show that they are following the directions the Lord has given. Let the message awaken our churches. The Lord calls for faithful believers to be in earnest now, without delay. Fathers and mothers, you are to be converted to be laborers together with God. The grand truths we claim to believe have not made you laborers together with God in your families at home. God calls for decided reform. Satanic agents have been encouraged.

I have a special message to parents. I am charged to bring to parents the strict requirements of God in each family. Fathers and mothers need to be daily reconverted in the line of bringing light into their own families. Cultivate Christian politeness in your training of your children. Guard yourselves. Never allow your hand to strike a child in anger. Your children are the Lord's property, and they must be treated kindly, but not vindicated in their disrespect of righteousness and truth by your own careless irreverence. Give them righteousness. Christ is truth, the complete, perfect sample of what every soul must be if he enters the heavenly courts. All the great facts are set forth. You can never cure an evil spirit by doing irreligious work. Christ is your sample of character. This we are to know: In God we live and move and have our being. Oh, that the work in our schools shall train the students to understand what God requires of them! I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life, Christ says. [John 14:6.] Study the Word and be converted.

Fathers and mothers, a most solemn responsibility is resting upon you daily to be yourselves daily converted and consecrated to God in your homes. Be kind in your speech to your children. No loud, tempestuous scolding will cure your children of any evil action. No taking your children in a passion and shaking them will convert them from the error of their ways to do God's will. They are God's property. As a people professing to be reformers, the very best lessons that you can give your children in this age of corruption is not to indulge them to become fashionable after the worldly style. Sons and daughters are to be instructed as to what it means to be obedient to God's requirements, what will fit you and them for a position in the heavenly kingdom.

Watch and pray, fathers and mothers, lest ye enter into temptation. Give your hearts and minds and souls to God's service. You are not to be severe, but kneel before the Lord with your own hearts softened by the grace of God. Be converted that you may have the earnest of the Holy Spirit. What a comfort to know that the Lord will help you in every emergency, for you are laborers together with God.

"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ." 2 Corinthians 5:10. Read this whole chapter. Read (chapter 6), and pray over your children. "We then, as workers together with Him,

beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.” Verse 1. Father and mothers, you take the responsibility of bringing children into the world. Will you consider it is not for you to work in vain? “We then, as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.” Read the whole chapter. Now this takes in Christian experience. Here is large encouragement. Here are the graces we are to receive if we comply with the conditions. Fathers, mothers, if you are not converted, will you measure your advantages if you will comply with the conditions?

Read the whole of chapter 7. Will you lay hold on these promises? Kneel before God and make your covenant with the Lord by sacrifice. You have your directions all laid out in plain words. Take your Bibles and make an agreement with your families to serve the Lord. I feel intense interest in this matter. From the light given me of the Lord, you need to be reconverted—fathers and mothers and children.

I am feeling intensely. All day yesterday I was in an agony over the scenes presented to me. I was burdened, and I know not how to find relief. I may visit you in some of our churches if the Lord will strengthen me, but this is my message to all families: Do not delay. As the matter was presented to me, I feared I could not endure the burden. Let all the weakness and frivolities be put out of your houses. The Lord is coming. I am charged to tell you, fathers and mothers, many of you have lost a rich experience through your neglect and your lax, loose way of training your children.

I thought, I will act my part, for there is a great neglect of bringing yourself into line to realize your work. I did not think I could pass another such night and feared I could not hold my pen in my hand. But the Lord has given me decided courage in this message. You have no time to lose. Seek the Lord, fathers and mothers. I may have to write still more, but I shall send this, for the Lord has strengthened me. I did not suppose when I took my pen in hand I could hold my pen in my hand, but I will send this that I have written without delay, and I hope I have not gone too far in presuming to write because of my suffering so much yesterday. But I said, I will write a little now, and I found my strength come as I ventured.

\*\*\*\*\*

I will now present to you these things that I have not yet done. I cannot leave the matter, as it is presented to me. Your children are the Lord’s property with which you have been entrusted to bring up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. The children are not to be left to pursue any wrong course, because they are the Lord’s property. The Lord requires every mother to be a faithful servant of the Lord in the training of the children. When the household duties are misdirected and the children do not receive the due attention they should have, that mother and father are responsible to the Lord for the neglect of their duty. When the children are educated and trained properly, it is because they have been guided wisely. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of true, valuable wisdom in discipline.

What is the work of the parents? It is to direct their children aright. The fear of the Lord is to be their study. It is the beginning of wisdom, of correct behavior, of virtuous character. The Lord calls upon all fathers and mothers to seek the Lord most earnestly to understand how to treat their children. The converted mother is guided by virtue. Your whole married life is to be fitting your children to be patterns after the divine similitude. Do not increase your family [so much] that you cannot give them the attention they ought to have to prepare them for the future life.

Your responsibilities are resting upon you, fathers and mothers. Let mothers consider they must see the outcome of their children. A most sacred work rests upon fathers and mothers to so conduct their home

life that heaven is not lost to them. In this age of corruption, when our adversary the devil as a roaring lion walketh about seeking whom he may devour, I am charged to keep the message of warning before you, by voice and by practice, calling upon all in our houses of worship to watch and to pray lest ye enter into temptation. There are many who possess the light, but do not use the light to save themselves and their families. Is it not time for you to trim your lamp and let it shine truly and brightly?

Ms 62, 1911

Counsels on Discipline

July 4, [1911?]

I have been instructed to bear a message to our people. I have a message to give to fathers and mothers. I have written some few things, but I am not relieved of the great burden upon me. I am to charge all who are acting a part as Christians, You are educating your children even in their early child life. Do not allow any hasty, harsh speeches to come from your lips to your children. Fathers, mothers, never strike a child with a rod if you can avoid this. Do not reprove your children before others, but take them to a retired place and talk with them and pray with them in a private way. Let there be no scolding or harsh words, and not a particle of twitching, jerking, and shaking them. Tell them you are grieved because their wrong course of action grieves the Holy Spirit.

If they show that their hearts are softened, take the very best course to deepen the impression. They may show stubbornness and refuse to repent, but I have seldom found this the case. Do all possible on your part to have them feel that they have grieved the Holy Spirit. Have them kneel down in a retired place and pray for them. And if your own heart expresses its sorrow in tears, you will touch the hearts of your erring ones. If you weep in your sorrow for their mistakes and sins, as your own tears of sorrow flow from your eyes, their hearts will be broken and sensitive. They will express their grief.

Scolding will not reform but harden the hearts of your children. Never strike a blow in anger. Leave them to consider, and they will, if their hearts are not hardened by hasty speech and words of censure, if you leave them alone after committing them to the Lord in prayer, asking the Lord to soften their hearts.

I have taken children to bring up, clothed them and fed them and schooled them. I explained to them that I was willing to take them and would give them every advantage possible, that I would care for them, clothe them, teach them to obey all my orders and to love and serve the Lord, that they might have a home in the city of God. Then I have said, Bear in mind that the Lord Jesus will help you if you will act your part. It would be a great grief to me to give pain to your flesh at any time. But because of your stubborn will, we cannot allow you to grieve the Lord Jesus by your own works. And we cannot allow evil works to go uncorrected. I could not present them to the Lord Jesus Christ without weeping. After a season of prayer, they would cling to me with confession and weeping, and I had gained a decided victory. I have clothed and educated and schooled quite a number of children, although I was traveling.

It means much to train up children that have not had proper discipline. But I have proved the matter; it can be done. I thank the Lord that I have had success, perfect success, in this line of work. I have nursed them in sickness and brought them to God in prayer and to health. I have said to them, The Lord understands that you are trying to overcome and to please the Saviour who gave His precious life for you, that you should be converted and be a blessing to your associates in school.

Mark the epistles of Paul, the apostle to the Thessalonians, and the epistles to Timothy.

I have made a hasty reference to the apostle. I have words to speak to those who need to be converted. We need to seek the Lord, confess our errors, and reform from all this course of action. There is to be a work done in our schools. They must come upon a higher, holier, sanctified plane. A decided work is to be done in reconversions in the church.

Day before yesterday I could not sleep in the night season. Ministers are strictly to put a stop to these things that are an offense to God. I saw that the students attending our schools must seek the Lord most earnestly and be converted. Representations were presented to me that were an offense to God and that pained my heart and kept me from sleeping all night. I hope and pray that such representations will never again be represented in any of our schools. No such representations need to be repeated, whoever may sanction it. God is dishonored.

I am charged with a message to our ministers. Scenes passed before me, and I am charged that God is dishonored. All such scenes and representations are no more to dishonor God in our schools.

As a people we stand in an important position, on holy ground. Nothing assuming the form of levity is to be tolerated by Seventh-day Adventists. We are presented and pointed to as Seventh-day Adventists. There is a class claiming to be Christians while breaking the seventh commandment. I am to present the truth in all its sacred bearings. I am to publish to the people the need to be daily converted. There are to be no foolish remarks. Believers will bear the image of the Divine. I am to tell you that the mysteries of the Bible are a proof of its divine inspiration. The question is asked, "Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? It is as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?" Job 11:7, 8.

Ms 63, 1911

A Message to Parents and Ministers

1911

I am impressed to make an important call to arouse our people, fathers and mothers, to sense their responsibilities. The home duties are not taken up as they should be by a people who have the light and are responsible to the Lord to fully bring this light into home practice in their own daily life as Christians. They are to see the necessity of being converted daily.

Do fathers and mothers understand their individual duty in the home life to represent the truth as it should be represented in practical life, to represent the heavenly requirements before their children? They must give an example of that which God requires of them as parents. God requires them, in their words and in all their works, to consider that they must give account to God, to be true and Christlike in their daily lives, to save the souls of their children. Take time, fathers and mothers, to educate your children to keep the commandments of God. You need to be reconverted, else you will never enter into the kingdom of heaven. I am verily in earnest to awaken our ministering brethren. Time is short, and the Lord would have fathers and mothers have a full sense of their responsibilities.

I call most earnestly to warn ministers for God. There are many families who give altogether too much time to common matters. I call upon ministers and their wives not to descend to cheap, common, worldly practices. The holy law of God has its requirements. Ministers of the gospel, a most solemn work

is to be done in your own homes in representing the keeping of the law of God. God's law is to be obeyed in verity and in truth. Christ came into our world to represent obedience to the law of God, and he who ministers in word and doctrine is to be a testimony to the truth in his words, his spirit, his actions, and in the education of his children. You are, in every household, to live as children of God.

Has every family the transforming grace of God in character? Are fathers and mothers acting out Christ's teaching? Do they live and act as Christians in the home life? Are they born again by practicing the virtues of Christ's character?

Ministers of the gospel, I am charged with a strict injunction to represent the work of the gospel ministry. You may have the character of Christ; you have the privilege of becoming converted daily. Whole households need the pure, clean virtues of Christ's character.

"Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled." Luke 14:23. We have an important work, which eternity alone will reveal. I call upon our presidents of conferences, for Christ's sake, to awaken to a sense of the perils of this time.

You are not to become careless, fathers and mothers. There is a large responsibility upon you. You should not disregard the situation. Do not fill your time with responsibilities that you cannot handle wisely. It is due to the children you bring into the world to receive the time you give to other engagements. Do not rob the children of the due attention they must have to receive the training God requires that you give your children to educate and prepare them for usefulness in this life. We are to use our God-given ability to educate and train these children to have a character that will honor and glorify God.

The Lord is dishonored when children are educated to possess an avaricious spirit, to obtain advantage. The sharper's act is not essential for your children to practice. Do not speak of such things to your children, for Satan makes use of them. I am to charge, fathers and mothers, to guard your words. The great cleaver of truth is meant to separate the evil practice from the good. God is not glorified in taking advantage of one another and repeating in your family the advantage obtained in business transactions. The sharpest tact is not to be cultivated under any circumstances, for such transactions are marked by your children.

We have been separated from worldly practices by the sacred cleaver of truth. The gold of strictest dealing is essential. It is now we are to form characters of strict righteousness and truth, under all circumstances. The law of God demands this in all our dealings. All petty sharpness is unworthy of a Christian character. We are not in any dealing to be led to do a wrong action.

God calls for ministers to educate and train children to strict truthfulness. Bear in mind that we are separated from the world by the great Bible cleaver of righteousness and truth. These are the united elements which will prove the gold of character. Petty sharpness is unworthy of a Christian. The crucible of God's test will prove us and develop character. These rugged traits must be brought under the chisel and hammer in the Lord's great workshop. The grace of God must positively smooth and polish every character that finds a place in the glorious temple of God.

God can make our churches occupy a place of highest value, more precious in their influence than the golden wedge of Ophir, if they will yield up themselves to His transforming grace. We are all to make determined efforts to improve our opportunities. The Word of God must be our study. The weakest

follower of Christ is to enter into right relation to God. We see the various movements being made. I am instructed that the love of many, even ministers, is in danger of waxing cold.

What we need now, as churches, is to awaken from dullness, to set in activity every power. It is too late for parties of pleasure and social gatherings to amuse, to pass away the time. There is work to be done in our world. The Lord has given me instruction that the world at this period needs to hear the most sacred truth, reproving their indifference. An exalted greatness is to come into our connection with God. Men and women, if converted daily, will make the most precious truth of the Word their diligent study. The Lord will strengthen all who will follow on to know the Lord by most earnest prayer and humbling their souls before God because they are obeying His voice. He will guide fathers and mothers to be patterns of piety.

Will the work move forward under the faithful ministers of the gospel, bearing a message of solemn warning to give to the world, a message that will be a savor of life unto life, or of death unto death? Ministers should never lose sight of their message. The Lord would do much more for His ministers if they would ever bear in mind their high calling. They must maintain their sense that they are chosen of God to do the will of God. There are some who are very assured who, unless they are converted, will not be overcomers. Therefore, I have need to urge you to make diligent work lest you fail of the grace of God.

Ms 64, 1911

Parents to Be Teachers

1911

I have a decided message for fathers and mothers. We have a most solemn message to give to all places where we shall meet our people. In the night season I am speaking to fathers and mothers. I have carried a heavy burden the past night, I could not sleep, and was deeply burdened. I tried to compose myself to sleep, but could not. I concluded to leave my bed and sleeping rooms to use my pen.

The parents of children have a large responsibility. If fathers and mothers understood their accountability to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, there would be altogether a different atmosphere revealed in the church. Fathers and mothers neglect government at home and do not bring the injunction into practice to educate their children to obey the requirements of God religiously. This is the result of a wrong course. Members of the family are not educated in habits of order and in obedience to all the Lord's commandments.

Fathers and mothers should teach that respect is essential in order to love one another. They should educate, educate, educate. Discipline your children. Teach them that they are preparing for the heavenly courts above. Fathers and mothers unitedly are to do this work. I am instructed in the night season to give the message to all church members to do strong, thorough work to perfect righteousness in the home, in the fear of the Lord. You do not make thorough work in educating your children to respect the teachings of the Lord.

I now present to all fathers and mothers, God has given you your work to educate and train your children, keeping before them that this is the work the Lord has enjoined upon all. Fathers and mothers unitedly are to instruct their children not to disregard the words of the Lord. Visitors may interrupt your

work, but never neglect the solemn work to prepare yourselves and to talk with your children and pray with them. If possible, avoid using the rod; but do not neglect this line of your duty. The Lord has placed upon fathers and mothers the responsibility to teach their children. They are the Lord's property, and you are to bring them up in the nurture and in the admonition of the Lord. Respect should always be required by the father and the mother as a religious duty. This is neglected by many families, but it ought not to be, for it proves to be to the loss of the souls of their children. This is their duty. The bodies and souls of their children are a serious matter.

Consider the nurture and the admonition of the Lord. Take it in, fathers and mothers, do not neglect to do this enjoined work which you must understand is a daily responsibility, requiring diligence and wisdom from the Lord Jesus. In many families this work is not done, and the children they have brought into the world are strangely neglected. Whole families are neglected. God is greatly dishonored. One family in a neighborhood may create much unhappiness, which will dishonor God. I am charged with a message to parents, that the Lord is greatly dishonored by the neglect of fathers and mothers to do their work—neglect which means the loss of their souls and the souls of their children. The neglect of religious training of sons and daughters is doing great injustice to the children.

If correctly managed, the home is in one sense a sanctified school. Fathers and mothers have to harmonize their work in order to do their duty. Never allow disorderly actions in your children. Never overlook ungainly conduct; ungainly words and actions dishonor God. Your children are the Lord's property, never to be corrected with scolding and passionate blows. The Lord requires that you, their parents, shall prepare them for usefulness and duty. Be reasonable; never correct them in anger; never punish them in a passionate way. Never strike a child an angry blow. They are the Lord's property, to be molded and fashioned in character after the similitude of a palace, after the divine similitude.

When they do wrong, do not strike them hastily or give an angry blow, but let them understand they have grieved the Spirit of the Lord. There must be a consideration of their actions; they cannot be passed by without correction. Give them time to consider. When they are calm, all is to be talked over and they are never to be punished in anger. And mothers, humble your hearts before God if they acknowledge their faults. If you wish them to repent of their wrong, pray with them, and you may not have to punish their flesh. You have gained a victory which the Lord has been pleased to acknowledge. And the penitence of the child has gained for you the trust and confidence of the child. A hasty, violent action on the part of the parent might have left its influence to the destruction of the soul.

Again I say, Never correct a child in anger. Your prayer alone with the child, your grief and sorrow, your tears, will accomplish more than a severe correction. Always treat the child as the Lord's property, and realize that you are responsible for the impression left on the mind of your child. Always pray with your children before causing them bodily suffering. You are, as your duty, bound to correct your children.

I have pursued this course of action concerning the children I have taken into my family. After this, treat them kindly, affectionately. Fathers and mothers need to be converted themselves as to the proper course to pursue to correct their children and, in their correction, bring them to repentance. Pray for them. This will succeed, and the Lord is not dishonored; and the children are brought to repentance through the moving of the Holy Spirit. Always remember that you are dealing with the Lord's property and must render up your account to God as to the influence you have exercised.

We see so much need of wisdom in training children that I hardly know where to stop.

Fathers and mothers, it is your duty ever to exercise the law of kindness as you correct the course of your children. Not one word of unkindness should pass your lips, for you are acting in the place of God to your children. In dealing with your erring children you can make the case one of love and forgiveness.

Often much time is spent in selfish enjoyment, in doing as you choose—time which does not count in giving any one any special help that the Lord accepts. A great change must take place in families who claim to be Sabbathkeepers. Many fathers and mothers have confused ideas, and they will not, unless reconverted, act as a saviour to their households. Many have lost their bearings and must begin to learn anew.

Ms 65, 1911

Fragments—Messages to Parents

1911

### The Need of Reconversion

I am charged with a message to parents, fathers and mothers. Very many who know the truth are not themselves converted to the truth. How long will you neglect the work of living out the truth in the home life, to give obedience to the most solemn warnings which the Lord sends you? I greatly fear for you, the many fathers and mothers who have not brought up your children after the divine similitude. The Lord is dishonored by parents neglecting to fulfil their home duties. Ministers ought to take heed to these things. Has the period come when you are satisfied to work in the sparks of your own kindling? I am charged to bear these messages to ministers and their wives who have not come to the point to be faithful workers, for God is not honored in your homes. It is not essential that you increase your families so that you cannot give them that religious training they ought to have. Will you, in your families, give them what it is their privilege to receive?

Fathers and mothers, are you truly converted? We are all standing before God on test and trial. The parents should consider their large responsibilities. Many whole families suffer because of the lax way they are managed. There is not order in the home. Fathers, mothers, you cannot become careless in your words and actions in your home life. You see the world is becoming worse and worse. Fathers and mothers need daily conversion. They bring children into the world and fail to give them the instruction that they should have to prepare them for their future life, to be found without spot or wrinkle or any such thing. It requires a most thorough conversion of the parents to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Fathers and mothers, a very sacred responsibility rests upon you to make every provision essential that not a child should be left in ignorance. We are all standing before God on test and trail. I address all parents, Become converted daily. Learn your duty well, how to instruct your children. Parents and teachers need an abiding Christ in their own minds, controlling their own characters.

If instructors have not the love of Christ in their own heart, if they have not an intelligence to deal with their own children wisely, after God's order, they should not, unless converted, be employed to be teachers in our schools. It requires much carefulness to deal with human minds.

\*\*\*\*\*



There is a subject on my mind. Many of you, fathers and mothers, have been agencies in various lines of discipline that have not been saviors unto life. God has pity upon your children, and I am charged to connect with me those who will be taught how to bring up their children in the nurture and discipline of the Lord. Gospel ministers and physicians, the leading men in educational lines, are to take hold of this work without delay. You are to humble your own souls before God. Fathers and mothers, educators in our schools, and ministers in the whole broad field are to begin, as they never yet have done, the work of true repentance. They must be reconverted. There is a work to be done, and I write this to you that you shall use my appeal to arouse souls to humble their hearts. Human strength is weakness, human wisdom is folly. All your success depends upon your living connection with Christ as your Saviour.

We have an intense interest for the children. We have a decided message for parents and their children. Fathers and mothers, God has given you a most responsible work to care for your children.

\*\*\*\*\*

### A Call to Awake

I have a message for the fathers. Unite with all possible interest with the mothers, and do not present the truth in an indifferent way. Fathers and mothers are to be faithful ministers of righteousness. Discouragement will surely be the result of neglected duties in the home. Fathers, mothers, consider that there is a united responsibility, that of aiding one another. Each has individual responsibilities in the education of his children. Each is to engage most earnestly in giving the most positive instruction to his family.

Christ is opening up the way. It is now that the most earnest instruction must be given. Minor matters, such as common visiting, must not come in to take the place of eternal interests. God's work requires the capabilities of sanctified human ingenuity. Fathers and mothers are themselves to be purified from all dross, refined, laborers together with God, communicating light and courage. They are to uplift the truth by exemplifying its sacred character and to be a praise in the earth.

Let every sacred influence be exercised. I am charged to impress upon every church member to consider that the Lord calls him to engage in the work, communicating the message of saving grace. Take up the work in your family; live the truth. Give to the world the evidence that you are converted. We must now, especially in this sanitarium, do a work that harmonizes with the messages that sanctify the receiver. The world must have a decided message lifted up before the people. If you with your family live your faith, an impression will go forth. Take hold of the truth. Let not the message become tame. Fathers and mothers and children, rich and poor, need converting power and sanctifying grace. This message will need to go earnestly. The world needs to see we have a living faith. Rich and poor are hungering for the truth. Wake up, every soul who claims to believe the truth.

Fathers and mothers need to realize the deep work of grace in the heart. Then there will not be a death-like palsy upon our households. I am to repeat to all that strange things will take place. From every country, far off and nigh, will come the most earnest cry, Come over and help us. Rich and poor, high and low, will be aroused throughout our world. Gird on the armor. Men and women are hungering for truth. Rich and poor, high and low, are already calling for light. The spirit of reformation must come to our people; they must become aroused and genuinely converted. Let there be a genuine work done.

I am instructed in regard to the necessity of families in our sanitariums, working most earnestly to make reforms in their homes. We have no time to lose.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Parents to Follow Christ's Example

St. Helena, California

I have a special message to give to all parents, to every household. I am to solemnly charge you before God to cultivate a decided sense of true Godlikeness, that the impression that you make upon your children shall be after the likeness of the Lord Jesus. As you diligently search the Scriptures, you see the correct Pattern. The Word of God sets a high mark, a pattern, before all parents that they shall educate their children, shall let their light so shine in the home example, that all may see that the truth received by the parents is sanctifying in its influence in the household.

Those who embrace the truth should seek for a clear understanding of the Scriptures and obtain a decided experimental knowledge of what is Bible truth. All intellectual laziness and neglect are a sin against God, making those who indulge in them cultivate spiritual laxness, resulting in willingness to remain in ignorance. We are handling the words of life. Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

I have words to speak to every family, to whole families. You have brought children into the world; are you faithfully instructing every member of your family? Let every family feel their responsibility faithfully to carry out the Lord's directions. The words of truth, Bible truth, must be spoken decidedly.

Ministers, press the urgency of the truth upon the churches, and upon fathers and mothers, to give decided instruction to their children. I have had the representation given me that whatever may be your business calling, you are not to neglect the truth given you. You, parents, are largely accountable for the power you exercise in the family, in fitting your sons and daughters to come under the sway of the Prince of life and peace. This is the highest possible education you can give, in evidencing that you are correct in your speech and also in your habits in the home, in acting Christ's example before your children, such as you will never regret in the future. I am to present this matter. It rests largely with you, fathers and mothers. Educate yourselves to prevent all peevishness of speech, all querulous complaints, in the home life.

\*\*\*\*\*

Fathers, mothers, I am to say to you that you are to be converted daily. I am charged to impress this fact by repeating it to fathers and mothers. I am charged to bear my testimony. God has given to every character His divine power to cultivate religiously. Improve your capability. Let every married party understand. God has planned that the Prince of peace shall abide in your house. Do not forget that there is to be a sanctified will power called into action. We have a grand work before us. The family claiming to be Christians, if they follow on to know the Lord, will overcome all their hasty speech. The husband and the wife will speak kindly and seek to be a blessing to each other, because Jesus came to our world to live as our example, that we may copy His character.

Now let every soul in the married life understand that his work is to follow the pattern, the copy Christ has given. Work to cultivate faith, hope, and love in your families—the faith which takes hold of the One

who came to our world and lived the life that we all may live if we are striving to copy the pattern Christ came to our world to give. I thank God from the sincerity of my soul that it is possible for every church member to present that faith in his family which is to make him an overcomer.

I am charged to encourage the hope of Christian growth in all our churches and to direct the mind to Christ as our Pattern. The form of sound words is to be prized above any inferior speech. Oh, how many may be helped now if they will—many who are not strengthened with words that Christ would give them if they would place themselves in communication with the truth which would make them wise in the wisdom of Christ.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### Heart Service Required

I am charged with a message to give every family as I shall stand before the people: Christ requires heart service. The law of God is to be written in mind and soul, and then it will appear in the words spoken. The truth of the Word is to be accepted, else it may prove no truth to us. God's love, His pity is to be expressed in sanctified actions. The truth of God may be no truth to save our souls unless we practice the truth that Christ brought to us through His own crucifixion.

The love of Christ must be received into the heart and acted out in the life works. The whole heart must be converted to a love of the Saviour. Then, when Christianity is in the heart, religion takes the helm. The Lord Jesus is enthroned in the citadel of the soul. Christ's pledge must be appreciated: "A new heart will I give you." [Ezekiel 36:26.] This is what all must have. Allow not your heart to be diverted with foolish matters. Christianity in the heart will make us like Christ.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### Honor the Lord in Word

There is too much visiting and the conversation is not profitable. Please read Proverbs chapters 2, 3, and 4. Consider this instruction.

I am to address fathers and mothers.

The light has been repeatedly given me that the converting power of God should be felt as a necessity in every family. Foolish words will not be profitable to you. By thy words thou shalt be justified or by thy words shalt thou be condemned. The Lord calls upon all who profess to believe in Him to honor the Lord in words and in every transaction of dealing; all must be in righteousness and in truth.

I am to set before our people who are privileged to have the Word of the Lord that there is need of all looking closely to their family, lest they do not improve the light God has given them. Read Romans 8. Read this, and consider the same in your families. I am to tell you that your children are of such value that the Lord permitted His only begotten Son to be crucified to save them.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### A Great Work to Be Done in Families

I have a message to the fathers and the mothers to seek the Lord. Let your works in your family be true. Read the Scriptures in your families. There is a great work to be done in families. Fathers and mothers

need the awakening influence of the Holy Spirit of the Lord. Seek the Lord, fathers and mothers. What is the work you are to do? Look to God and repent and be converted. There is need of this work being done.

Here is a sanitarium. In this you are favored. Seek the Lord and be converted. Purify your hearts daily, and educate your households to do the work you would be sure to do if you had the conviction that in a few more weeks you would be called to yield up your account to God.

Search your hearts, and rest not until you have a sense of the sacred work that you are neglecting, and how this influence is leading to still greater impenitence. There is no hope for those who live after the worldly influence. You lower the standard of righteousness. I therefore call upon all who have the Light to walk in the Light.

\*\*\*\*\*

Wake Up!

St. Helena, California

I have a special message to give to fathers and mothers. I have a decided message to bear to all our churches. We know not what is before us, but I must address our people. Wake up, wake up. I am charged with a message that there are those who are professedly converted, whose names are on the church books, but who in their homes are not living the truth to the honor and glory of God as followers of Jesus Christ.

I have not been able to sleep for hours in the night, considering this. There should be a most earnest work commenced in families to love the Word of God. Seek the Lord in your own families. I am charged with a message to set your hearts in order. Not all are converted. If Christ should come today, are you prepared to meet Him? There must be a work done for your souls and your children. Are not children to be converted?

\*\*\*\*\*

False Education

I am instructed to say to fathers and mothers, There is a false education being given to members of many families in very many lines that the Lord condemns in His Word. Children are receiving a false education, contrary to the Word of God, and I am to say to every household, Repent and be converted. One family, professedly Christian, who live to please the world bring into their household many things that are copying the world's standard and departing from the plain, Thus saith the Lord.

I dare not keep silent regarding these things, because there is a walking contrary to the Word of God. I am to give the message to our people in straight, decided lines and continue to declare the words of the Lord. There are many who will depart from the faith, and some have given an example of what will be in the future. Men make terms for themselves and will follow their own pernicious ways, by whom the truth will be evil spoken of.

I am charged with a message: The men who will give heed to seducing spirits will be no help to us in advancing the truth. They will lead astray the souls whom the Lord will receive if they will be converted.

